

# Appendix A

## Verbal Public Comments and Responses



Date	Public Comment Transcription	Response
7 Feb 2023	<i>Why is the public consultation and feedback coming prior to an environmental study as opposed to after when the public would be more educated on what you are going to do?</i>	The National Conservation Act's EIA Directive establishes a public involvement period for the draft ToR and draft Environmental Statement (ES). Section 2.7 of the Terms of Reference (ToR) discusses public consultation and stakeholder engagement, which includes a variety of outreach strategies to be utilised as the EIA process moves forward. There will be more public participation throughout the process and there will be another opportunity for formal public consultation once the Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) is completed and the ES is drafted.
7 Feb 2023	<i>What is the current budget for the environmental mitigation, and have you considered reaching out to schools and other organisations for fund raising as I'm sure there would be organisations willing to help?</i>	Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge that schools and other organisations would be a great resource when we start looking into mitigation measures. The project would aim to avoid and minimise impacts to natural resources. For impacts that cannot be avoided, then mitigation measures will be developed. A budget has not been established for this mitigation.
7 Feb 2023	<i>I'm worried about the mitigation for hydrology on the Northside Freshwater Lens. Are you planning basins to capture the water?</i>	See Section 4.3.11 of the ToR for more information regarding hydrology and drainage mitigation measures. We will be conducting a hydrological assessment and the effect that the project may have on the Freshwater Lenses. We have not completed these assessments yet but will be looking at a broad range of stormwater management options and are open to suggestions. Thank you for your comment.
7 Feb 2023	<i>Will you be doing any noise abatement for this roadway?</i>	See Section 4.8.6 of the ToR for more information regarding potential noise mitigation measures. Noise sensitive receptors (e.g., residences, schools, religious facilities, and recreational areas) will be evaluated for noise impacts and feasible abatement measures.
7 Feb 2023	<i>In your professional opinion should we be tampering with the largest continuous mangrove system in the Caribbean [Central Mangrove]? Or is it important enough to be fully left alone?</i>	See Section 4.5 of the ToR for more information regarding terrestrial ecology (including the Central Mangrove). We will be assessing any negative or beneficial impacts as part of the EIA process. This information will be provided to the public and decision makers who will ultimately decide the best alternative and decision moving forward.

Date	Public Comment Transcription	Response
7 Feb 2023	<i>Why is there not being any marine ecological assessment being included as part of the EIA since the mangroves affect North Sound and reefs?</i>	We are evaluating indirect and cumulative impacts as part of the EIA, which would include if project impacts are anticipated to extend out to North Sound. Marine ecology will be evaluated within the Terrestrial Ecology section of the EIA. Please see Section 1.1.3 of the ToR which identifies the study area as extending north to include Little Sound, and Section 4.3 and 4.5 of the ToR which discuss the importance of North Sound in regards to hydrology and terrestrial ecology impacts.
7 Feb 2023	<i>Please evaluate the noise impact on the Mastic Trail; which is important for the heritage and eco-tourism.</i>	See Section 4.8.4 of the ToR which identifies the Mastic Trail as a noise sensitive area. Potential noise impacts will be evaluated as part of the EIA process.
7 Feb 2023	<i>How are you going to plan for the transportation when we [Cayman] double our population every 10 years? There have been a number of plans that have been dismissed in regard to planning and infrastructure. I just don't want this country [Cayman] to waste its money on another study that will be put in the basement.</i>	Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. Policy on population growth is outside the ambit of the NRA and this EIA. However, there are no official Grand Cayman population or employment forecasts that extend far enough to meet the needs for the life-cycle cost evaluation. Therefore, the NRA will develop the future projections based upon growth rates from the census along with known approved land development for 2026, 2036, and 2046.
7 Feb 2023	<i>What plans are there to sort out the George Town traffic so that we can get through Savannah? The road as-is is fast until we reach Bodden Town.</i>	The NRA is actively developing plans to reduce congestion between the Tomlinson and Silver Oaks Roundabouts as part of a multimodal plan. Issues with George Town traffic do however fall outside the scope of the current EIA study.
7 Feb 2023	<i>Are we going to study the existing traffic in the corridors that we have and look at what we can do to reduce the number of vehicles on our roads instead of building more roads?</i>	<p>From a multimodal perspective, this EIA will look at the current traffic and transportation system as well as anticipated future traffic growth based on the 2021 Census data and proposed developments.</p> <p>The proposed corridor would have the width and ability to include alternative modes of transportation as deemed appropriate in the future. However, it is outside the ambit of the NRA and this EIA document to establish and implement policies and/or operations regarding an alternative public transportation system or vehicle limitations/reductions. Such responsibilities fall under the Ministry responsible for Transport and the Public Transport Unit, who will be consulted as stakeholders during the study.</p>

Date	Public Comment Transcription	Response
7 Feb 2023	<i>The proposal of this road is bad planning, and it would affect our island's most important ecological resource [the Central Mangrove].</i>	Your comment has been noted and will be included in the administrative record for this ToR. We will be evaluating mangroves and their many functions as part of the EIA process. Alternatives to avoid or mitigate mangrove impacts will also be evaluated.
7 Feb 2023	<i>I acknowledge the need for this roadway in regards to storm surge, coastal flooding, and traffic. If there is an alternative that is less damaging to the Central Mangrove I would like to see that come forward.</i>	Your comment has been noted and will be included in the administrative record for this ToR. An Assessment of Corridor Alternatives is included in Chapter 3 of the ToR and alternatives to avoid or minimize mangrove impacts will be evaluated. The goal is to avoid mangroves, wetlands, species of concern, cultural or natural heritage sites and any other sensitive areas to the extent possible. Methodologies to avoid or mitigate mangrove impacts will be evaluated, such as bridging and use of culverts, as described in Section 4.3 of the ToR. Other mitigation measures to protect or mitigate for impacts to the mangroves and terrestrial ecology will be considered, as described in Section 4.5 of the ToR.
7 Feb 2023	<i>There should be a public forum where the public can discuss this problem and value people's potential solutions.</i>	Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. Section 2.7 of the ToR discusses public consultation and stakeholder engagement, which includes a variety of outreach strategies to be utilised as the EIA process moves forward.
7 Feb 2023	<i>Will there be an assessment on ecological services loss? Will this be included in the cost-benefit analysis?</i>	Thank you for your suggestion and participation in the ToR review process. Section 4.5 of the ToR discusses how potentially impacted wetlands will be evaluated not only in terms of size and type, but also using established wetland functional tests, such as using the Uniform Mitigation Assessment Method (UMAM). UMAM evaluates the functionality of unavoidable impacts to tropical wetland ecological systems, including plant cover, benthic communities, and uplands in support of protecting wetlands. This information will be used in the comparison of alternatives.
7 Feb 2023	<i>Where did the 1-mile radius come from around the roundabouts that is being evaluated for development?</i>	The 1-mile radius is focused on expected, direct induced growth. From our previous professional experience, specific induced-growth tends to occur within this 1-mile radius. Based on additional comments received, we have updated this to be a 1.5-mile radius around the proposed roundabouts.



Date	Public Comment Transcription	Response
7 Feb 2023	<i>I was sent an analysis of the E-W Arterial Road by ARDENT Consulting Engineers that is not worth the paper it is written on. Will this report be used or referenced in the EIA?</i>	<p>The referenced report was submitted to the NRA. A formal separate technical response will be provided regarding this document. This response is outside of the EIA process as the Ardent Report largely relates to the Purpose and Need for the project along with suggested alternatives rather than the Terms of Reference. The response will in no way impact the EIA process, which will ultimately provide objective information on the potential environmental and societal costs as well as the potential benefits once the Terms of Reference is approved. However, a specific response was warranted since the subject report has been broadly circulated. Below is a brief synopsis of the report and the corresponding high-level response:</p> <p>In many ways the report highlights the ongoing efforts of the NRA to improve multimodal transportation throughout Grand Cayman; the power of objective data and analysis that the NRA has deployed to help alleviate congestion; and to improve the overall quality of life and economic competitiveness for Caymanians with a safer and more efficient roadway network.</p> <p>Based on a review of the report, the articulation of a few key points listed below may help Ardent Consulting Engineers and their local constituency better understand local conditions and the overall planning process:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• The unique nature of transportation on Grand Cayman and the essential needs of the island's residents and visitors;</li> <li>• The overall state of transportation investments and planning actively occurring in the Cayman Islands and resiliency needs; and,</li> <li>• Where the East-West Arterial (EWA) Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) falls within the overall project development process in the Cayman Islands.</li> </ul> <p>Since the Ardent Report was focused on questions regarding the transportation needs and potential solutions, this response is focused on providing a better understanding of the unique challenges and travel patterns on Grand Cayman that relate to needs and solutions.</p>

Date	Public Comment Transcription	Response
7 Feb 2023	<i>Why is it that there is an EIA between Woodland Drive and Lookout Road?</i>	The National Conservation Council (NCC) of Cayman was implemented in 2016 and EIAs became a requirement for projects with the potential for significant impacts. Based on evaluation by the Department of Environment (DoE), this roadway project warrants an EIA.
7 Feb 2023	<i>The east end of the island has been marginalised and this roadway will help them with family life and spending less time in traffic or on the school bus.</i>	Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. This issue will be acknowledged in the Socio-Economic review of this project.
7 Feb 2023	<i>Can you explain why there are two arterials at Frank Sound?</i>	The two arterials at Frank Sound were initially identified as part of a long-term plan developed in 2005 and shown on Page 12 of the ToR. While this extension would be much further out in time, the cumulative effects that could occur due to this potential future arterial will be assessed.
7 Feb 2023	<i>Why is an EIA a year to complete? And has the year started yet? And why can't there be a phased approach to do the first section to Lookout Road?</i>	<p>The timeframe will begin once the ToR is approved, so it has not yet started. The timeframe is not yet established and is needed in order to complete the due-diligence and evaluate all aspects of the project properly (environmental field studies, public outreach, drainage analysis, etc.).</p> <p>As far as phasing Section 2 and Section 3, it would take approximately the same timeframe to do each individual section and associated EIAs. Therefore, it is more efficient in cost and time savings to complete both sections under one EIA.</p>
7 Feb 2023	<i>What is the purpose of the EIA? To find a reason not to build this road or to identify sensitive areas and mitigate for impacts?</i>	The EIA process was established to objectively evaluate all viable alternatives including the evaluation of impacts by not building the corridor.
7 Feb 2023	<i>I have a lot of concerns that you are getting misinformation. The Mastic Trail was built to provide access for farming and economic reasons. The trees in the Mastic Reserve were all harvested in the 1930-1950's. I am of the view that any environmental concerns can be properly addressed and mitigated.</i>	Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. This will be evaluated as part of the EIA process. The National Trust, who manages the Mastic Trail and Mastic Reserve, will be included as a project stakeholder.

Date	Public Comment Transcription	Response
7 Feb 2023	<i>The Terms of Reference should make the assumption that the road needs to be built and will be built. I would like the EIA to focus on environmental mitigation. Because I have not heard anything tonight that cannot be mitigated.</i>	Your comment has been noted and will be included in the administrative record for this ToR. However, the purpose of the EIA is to assess multiple alternatives (including the Do Nothing alternative). Mitigation measures will be considered for all alternatives with the goal of No Net Loss of Biodiversity. RES, who is included on the team to provide ecological assessment and mitigation planning, is the United States' largest ecological restoration company with a focus on water quality, environmental mitigation, and climate and flooding resilience projects. RES' Florida team, who is included on this project, has experience developing successful mangrove mitigation projects to offset impacts associated with transportation projects.
7 Feb 2023	<i>Will you be addressing these traffic pinch points as it comes into Grand Harbor? And how this new roadway would change or increase the amount of traffic coming to this point?</i>	The NRA is actively developing plans to reduce congestion between the Tomlinson and Silver Oaks Roundabouts as part of a multimodal plan. For this EIA process and in accordance with the ToR, the potential impacts due to the EWA will be addressed as part of secondary and cumulative impacts.
7 Feb 2023	<i>Does the NRA know the percentage of commuter traffic that goes beyond Woodland Drive?</i>	Traffic conditions will be evaluated later in the EIA process.
9 Feb 2023	<i>Is there a weighting applied to the different areas mentioned (Greenhouse emissions, loss of flora and fauna, etc.)? How do you decide which is a priority over the other?</i>	<p>We acknowledge the importance of considering all the environmental and socio-economic impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process. The aim of the EIA process is to provide an objective evaluation of all identified alternatives that meet the purpose and need of the project.</p> <p>As part of public outreach, the NRA will distribute a survey to understand what impacted resources are most critical for comparing the three primary scenarios contemplated for the EIA study.</p>

Date	Public Comment Transcription	Response
9 Feb 2023	<i>How do you intend to get the feedback from the individuals here (at the public meeting) today?</i>	<p>We will be formally recording and answering all of the questions and comments posed tonight. They will be considered as we move forward in the EIA process.</p> <p>Section 2.7 of the ToR discusses public consultation and stakeholder engagement, which includes a variety of outreach strategies to be utilised.</p> <p>As part of public outreach, the NRA will distribute a survey to understand what impacted resources are most critical for comparing the three primary scenarios.</p>
9 Feb 2023	<i>How do you quantify the current loss of productivity in regard to traffic and how does that play into the road extension project?</i>	The loss of productivity will be quantified as part of the Cost Benefit Analysis that is then used to compare the three primary scenarios.
9 Feb 2023	<i>Is it planned to have a rail corridor in the middle of this roadway?</i>	The proposed corridor would have the width and ability to include alternative modes of transportation as deemed appropriate in the future. However, it is outside the ambit of this project and the NRA to evaluate or establish and implement policies regarding an alternative public transportation system on Grand Cayman – the relevant stakeholders will be consulted during the study.
9 Feb 2023	<i>Is this area [Central Mangrove] still being proposed as a Ramsar site?</i>	There is currently no active proposal to designate the entire Central Mangrove area as a Ramsar site.
9 Feb 2023	<i>Are you looking at the impacts to the mangroves as a habitat for juvenile species who use them as a nursery? And the impacts on fish stock?</i>	Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We will be evaluating mangroves and their many functions as part of the EIA process. Alternatives to avoid or mitigate mangrove impacts will be evaluated. Potential impacts to fish nurseries will be evaluated as discussed in Section 4.5 of the ToR.
9 Feb 2023	<i>There is flooding in Bodden Town and bottlenecks, and a lot of private development that has blocked expansion. Why does it seem like you are picking and choosing environmental studies?</i>	The NRA cannot speak to previous planning or development decisions. This EIA is being completed based upon NCC requirements and will address the E-W Arterial Roadway.
9 Feb 2023	<i>If we fix today's traffic jams for today's populations, what are we planning for later if we don't set a ceiling for population?</i>	The EIA will evaluate future traffic demands based upon anticipated population growth. However, policy on population is outside the jurisdiction of the NRA and this EIA.

Date	Public Comment Transcription	Response
9 Feb 2023	<i>In order to keep a transparent process, it is vital to make the public aware of and understand the weighted matrix of the project.</i>	Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. This is just the first step in the public involvement process. Please see Section 2.7 of the ToR which discusses public consultation and stakeholder engagement. Additionally, as part of public outreach, the NRA will distribute a survey to understand what impacted resources are most critical for comparing the three primary scenarios.
9 Feb 2023	<i>Suggest that you stop persons from entering the Grand Harbor roundabout between 7am and 9am. This will help mitigate traffic congestion issues. Why is there a bus-stop right at the apex of a turnout?</i>	Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. The NRA is actively developing plans to reduce congestion in other areas of the Grand Cayman, however these issues fall outside the scope of the current EIA study.
9 Feb 2023	<i>In the weighted scale, consider the water table and water lens heavily. It is essential to all of us.</i>	<p>Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process. We acknowledge and agree that the hydrological features of the wetland ecological system are extremely important and need to be maintained and not impacted.</p> <p>As part of public outreach, the NRA will distribute a survey to understand what impacted resources are most critical for comparing the three primary scenarios.</p>
9 Feb 2023	<i>Why wasn't a northern spur through Frank Sound considered?</i>	Thank you for your suggestion and participation in the ToR review process. The proposed EWA Extension corridor was initially planned and gazetted by the NRA in the Cayman Islands Gazette, Extraordinary Supplement, Number 13/2005, in accordance with Section 25 of the Roads Law (2000 Revision), now Section 26 under the Roads Law (2005 Revision). The location of this gazetted corridor was to minimise substantial impacts to the wetland/mangrove areas. Potential additional connections and alignments may be considered that meet the Purpose and Need of this project.

Date	Public Comment Transcription	Response
9 Feb 2023	<i>Is this EIA an exercise in futility? Is the road being built or not? Is it the intent of the government to build the road? NRA instructed by Cabinet to complete the EIA. Is the point of the EIA just to tell them how to build the road and it will be built regardless?</i>	An EIA is required per the NCC. The purpose of an EIA is not to make a decision, but to outline the potential impacts and advise how they can be avoided or mitigated through different alternatives. The EIA will give the public and decision makers the information they need to make an informed decision on the project. The EIA process is designed to objectively evaluate project alternatives and impacts from doing nothing. The aim is a recommended alternative that meets the project need with the least impact.
9 Feb 2023	<i>The EIA would be evaluated by the NCC at some point and then the NRA would make the final Cabinet recommendation? It appears that this is a lengthy, convoluted process. The Cabinet and the Cabinet alone is the decision maker in this situation. With the environmental and land acquisition processes required, we will not see this roadway built anytime in this current administration.</i>	Yes, the ultimate decision will be with the Cabinet and the summary of the timeline and process length is correct. The NRA is following the processes required by the NCC.  The process does take time to make sure that the proper studies and due diligence is completed in order to make the best-informed decision.
9 Feb 2023	<i>Why is the boxed area (study area on presentation slide), being the only area being considered when we still have traffic coming from two other districts?</i>	The study area shown is primarily focused on environmental impacts. Additional items, such as traffic, are being analysed for areas outside of the boxed area on the presentation slide. Thank you for your comment and we will work to clarify this as we move forward in the EIA process.
9 Feb 2023	<i>How can the mangroves help someone stuck in traffic when there is a fatal accident and people have to sleep in their cars because they can't get home?</i>	We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process. Please refer to Section 4.2 of the ToR which addresses Socio-Economic issues, such as mobility. As part of public outreach, the NRA will distribute a survey to understand what impacted resources are most critical for comparing the three primary scenarios (see Section 2.7 of the ToR regarding public consultation and stakeholder engagement).

Date	Public Comment Transcription	Response
9 Feb 2023	<i>Could both sides of the road be zoned as environmentally sensitive land as a mitigation measure for impacts to mangrove?</i>	<p>Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. This is a mitigation measure which can be evaluated as we move forward in the EIA process. We have not evaluated impacts and mitigation measures at this point in time.</p> <p>While designating the area to each side of the corridor as “environmentally sensitive land” is outside the jurisdiction of the NRA, the Department of Planning, National Trust, and Department of Environmental will be invited to participate as project stakeholders in the EIA process.</p>
9 Feb 2023	<i>What other information aside from the EIA will the government rely on to make the decision on the roadway? The EIA seems to focus on environmental impacts only.</i>	The EIA will be a comprehensive evaluation of natural, physical, and socio-economic and cultural resources.
9 Feb 2023	<i>What percentage of the Central Mangrove area would this roadway impact?</i>	Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. This will be quantified later in the EIA process but has not been evaluated at this point. Terrestrial Ecology, including the Central Mangrove, is discussed in Section 4.5 of the ToR. The project would aim to avoid and minimise impacts to natural resources. For impacts that cannot be avoided, then mitigation measures will be developed.
9 Feb 2023	<i>What considerations are being given to other modes of moving people around other than cars that would be more efficient and environmentally friendly?</i>	The proposed corridor would have the width and ability to include alternative modes of transportation as deemed appropriate in the future. However, it is outside the ambit of this project and the NRA to evaluate or establish and implement policies regarding an alternative public transportation system on Grand Cayman – the relevant stakeholders will be consulted during the study.
9 Feb 2023	<i>We should be making a lot of these comments and questions out to our representatives and decision makers. I hope that the decision makers are listening to what we have to say tonight and that we can also get input from those who do not have a car and couldn't make it tonight.</i>	Your comment has been noted and will be included in the administrative record for this ToR.
9 Feb 2023	<i>We are killing corals from untreated sewage. Do you agree or disagree that sewage standards are following best available technology? Are we going to be addressing this issue in the EIA?</i>	Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. Sewage standards and regulations are outside the scope of this EIA document.



Date	Public Comment Transcription	Response
9 Feb 2023	<p><i>Can you tell me outside of rush hours how much time will be saved to travel from the East end to the centre of George Town and from North side civic centre to the centre of George Town?</i></p> <p><i>Also, during the evening rush hour how much time will be saved going to opposite way?</i></p> <p><i>I want to know what the measurable objectives are for travel time change.</i></p>	Section 3.2 of the ToR describes the Alternative Solutions and Analysis, in which the EIA will evaluate travel time benefits as part of the overall user benefits for each of the three primary alternatives for future years 2026, 2036, and 2046.
9 Feb 2023	<i>What happens if this doesn't go as planned and traffic continues to build-up even with this road?</i>	The EIA will be evaluated to best fit anticipated future scenarios. Alternative modes of transportation and usage of the roadway can be evaluated as-needed in future scenarios.
9 Feb 2023	<i>Will the greenhouse gas report cover the tail-pipe emissions of vehicles along the roadway day-to-day?</i>	Section 4.7 of the ToR has been revised to note that we will assess the greenhouse gases associated with tail pipe emissions during operation of the facility.
9 Feb 2023	<i>Can Cabinet completely ignore this whole entire process since the ultimate decision comes down to them? Is this a process in futility?</i>	An EIA is required per the NCC. The purpose of an EIA is to provide the public and decision makers the information they need to make an informed decision on the project. The ultimate decision will be made by the Cabinet.
9 Feb 2023	<i>Approximately 200 to 400 cars imported each month, mainly from Japan. As recent as 25 years ago, there was no access to these Japanese vehicles. There are many rogue traders who bring cars solely for profit with no concern for how many cars are too many cars. On average, 50% of population have a car, some have multiple. Police are overwhelmed by sheer volume of on-road vehicles, which gives the perception they are not enforcing the rules.</i>	Your comment has been noted and will be included in the administrative record for this ToR. Policy of vehicle ownership, importation, or implementation of a public transportation system are outside the jurisdiction of the NRA and this EIA.
9 Feb 2023	<i>Most cars typically have a 3-yr max life for cars before being landfilled at "Mt. Trashmore". A small percentage of vehicles are scrapped for the metal, but not enough to make a difference. 25% of on-road cars are not licensed or insured, which makes regulating them even more difficult. Additionally, drivers are not respectful of giving the right-of-way or yielding to oncoming traffic, especially with regards to clogging intersections or "blocking the box."</i>	Your comment has been noted and will be included in the administrative record for this ToR. Policy of vehicle ownership, importation, or implementation of a public transportation system are outside the jurisdiction of the NRA and this EIA.



Date	Public Comment Transcription	Response
9 Feb 2023	<i>There needs to be a proper, nationalised transport system with a consistent and reliable bus schedules and easy-to-access bus stops. Consider restricting the volume of vehicles being imported and/or restricting who is allowed to own and operate vehicles. An example is how Bermuda restricts their on-road vehicular access.</i>	Your comment has been noted and will be included in the administrative record for this ToR. While policy regarding number of cars and bus schedules is outside the jurisdiction of the NRA and this EIA, the Department of Planning, National Trust, and Department of Environmental will all be invited to participate as project stakeholders in the EIA process.
9 Feb 2023	<i>Along with a transit system, provide safe corridors/lanes for alternate forms of travel, such as scooters, bicycles, etc. Scooters are currently being driven recklessly and are a safety issue, also they're difficult to regulate (registration not required) and to get them to comply with road travel rules.</i>	There are options and possibilities for the corridor. These different considerations for modes of transportation will have to be considered and costed as alternatives. The cross-section of the potential roadway is not set at this point in the process.
9 Feb 2023	<i>There are pinch points where all traffic converges during morning commutes and causes traffic to come to a standstill. Additionally, drivers try coming in from other "back" roads that disrupts the flow. There needs to be a way to restrict that traffic. Traffic issues: Grand Harbor, Bobby Thompson, Prospect, etc..</i>	The NRA is actively developing plans to reduce congestion between the Tomlinson and Silver Oaks Roundabouts as part of a multimodal plan. For this EIA process and in accordance with the ToR, the potential impacts due to the EWA will be addressed as part of secondary and cumulative impacts.
9 Feb 2023	<i>On-going political opinions have blocked or tabled discussions on any restrictions regarding vehicle ownership and operation, importation of vehicles, and transit system regulation.</i>	Your comment has been noted and will be included in the administrative record for this ToR. While policy regarding number of cars and bus schedules is outside the jurisdiction of the NRA and this EIA, the Department of Planning, National Trust, and Department of Environmental will all be invited to participate as project stakeholders in the EIA process.

# Appendix B

## Written Public Comments and Responses



Hello  
I am an overnight visitor to your island from the USA.  
Look at the affect development had on hurricane storm surge in the USA, and development along river flood plains.  
Miles of concrete will fail in your next hurricane and result in more flooding.

Other possible solutions to reduce peak traffic are:  
Work schedules with different and ending starting times, Alternate work schedules with a Monday or Friday off,  
Alternate school starting and ending times, and Using a lane going in the opposite direction during rush hour.  
This solution would require some driver learning and clear signage.  
See you again in April.

[REDACTED]  
Ballwin, Mo.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. Sections 4.3.5 and 4.3.6 of the ToR address Tropical Storms and Hurricanes and Storm Surge and Flood Risk.

We acknowledge your suggestions on alternative policy changes to reduce peak traffic; however, these proposed policies are outside the scope of the NRA and this EIA.

Dear Department of Environment,

I would respectfully add my voice and concerns to those who are against this road being built.

There is little point my reiterating what has already been said, but my concern for the potential negative environmental impact is real.

I am also worried that opening up this highly sensitive area will allow developers carte-blanche access to pristine land lots which can then sold at huge profit. Can this be allowed?

Recent research has also revealed a far greater current population in Cayman than was previously thought, with, for example, some say 12 additional people coming to live in Cayman every day. All these people need to live somewhere, and travel, often daily, from A to B. How will this affect the already dire rush-hour traffic?

On a more positive note, I would humbly make a suggestion as to a possible solution.

It may have been considered before and dismissed, but might there be a possibility of building an above-ground monorail to solve the issue.

I'm envisaging something along the lines of the Tri-Rail in Florida, stretching from Miami Airport north. It would obviate the need to build more roads, and improve residents' commuting experiences.

I am no engineer/planner but it might include the following:

Build a monorail (consisting of two tracks thus back and forth) from East End to George Town, then turn north to West Bay.

A modern, possibly solar-powered system, consisting of passenger carriages and some freight wagons.

Stops at points along the route to collect/discharge passengers, eg at Bodden Town, Prospect, Savannah, George Town, Camana Bay, West Bay etc etc.

The carriages would be fully air-conditioned with free WiFi and appropriate lavatories. The system would run 24/7.

One might suggest use of this system be offered free to all users, with penalties for road users. There might be compulsory use for all government employees and their families, including all current politicians.

The project might incorporate travel to stops on either side of the North Sound where water taxis could be deployed for more rapid access across to and from the western peninsula.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation and suggestions in the ToR review process.

From a multimodal perspective, this EIA will look at the current traffic and transportation system as well as anticipated future traffic growth based on the 2021 Census data and proposed developments.

The proposed corridor would have the width and ability to include alternative modes of transportation as deemed appropriate in the future. This corridor may also be considered a limited access facility to discourage land development to the north. Alternate options that are evaluated could include the use of passenger transit either on-alignment or off-alignment and with or without the associated roadway. However, it is outside the ambit of the NRA and this EIA document to establish and implement policies regarding the required use of an alternative public transportation system on Grand Cayman or land use planning and zoning for development – the relevant stakeholders will be consulted during the conduct of the study.

The freight wagons could be deployed during the night hours, and carry all marl loads (and other building supplies) from the quarries to the various current Dart building projects, plus those proposed across the island in the near future, such as that of Schilling.

Another solution might be a tunnelling network, as Elon Musk has instituted in Los Angeles, but I would think the geology of the island would preclude that suggestion.

Anyway, as a (very long-term) citizen who remains hugely concerned about Cayman's rapid over-development, I humbly submit these ideas.

Yours sincerely

Page 2 of 2



**Subject:** Re: [EXTERNAL] Re: EWA Extension with Lite Rail Transportation

Good morning Mr. Thibeault,

I have added you via the project job order collaboration email link for comment. I have sent the architect the Nation Roads Authority Terms of Reference document to read and adapt into the current design, which currently beginning updated to best suit the terms of reference document. You can assist this with Mrs Ebanks-Petrie. As any minor or major project I embark on to design to solve a problem will always put the impact on environment conservation first.

I strongly believe that my design approach is the best way forward. It will reduce traffic congestion, lower C02 greenhouse gas carbon footprint emissions by 90% this is because people would prefer to leave their vehicle home or in the tram or twin station parking lot to save on fuel than to drive from East End and North Side to Central George Town. I have asked the architect that I am working with on this project to place drainage and sewage holding in the ground near the structure or embedded into the design structure. I would like to take on

all the difficult task your office is facing in terms of both in design and technical civil aspect of each task ahead that NRA is struggling with at the current moment. I respectfully await your response and comments on the current updated design for the EWA highway project, to which you now have full access to review.

Kind regards,

Page 1 of 6

**Response:** Thank you for your suggestion and participation in the ToR review process. Section 1.1.2 of the ToR describes the Purpose and Need, in which this EIA will focus on providing a disaster- and climate-resilient alternative route to connect the east and central/west districts; meeting the current and projected multimodal travel needs through improved traffic conditions; preserving the unique environment of Grand Cayman; and providing an enriched quality of life through mobility and accessibility for residents and visitors alike.

The proposed corridor would have the width and ability to include alternative modes of transportation as deemed appropriate in the future. Alternate options that are evaluated could include the use of passenger transit either on-alignment or off-alignment and with or without the associated roadway. However, it is outside the ambit of the NRA and this EIA document to establish and implement policies and/or operations regarding an alternative public transportation system on Grand Cayman. Such responsibilities fall under the Ministry responsible for Transport and the Public Transport Unit, who will be consulted as stakeholders during the study.

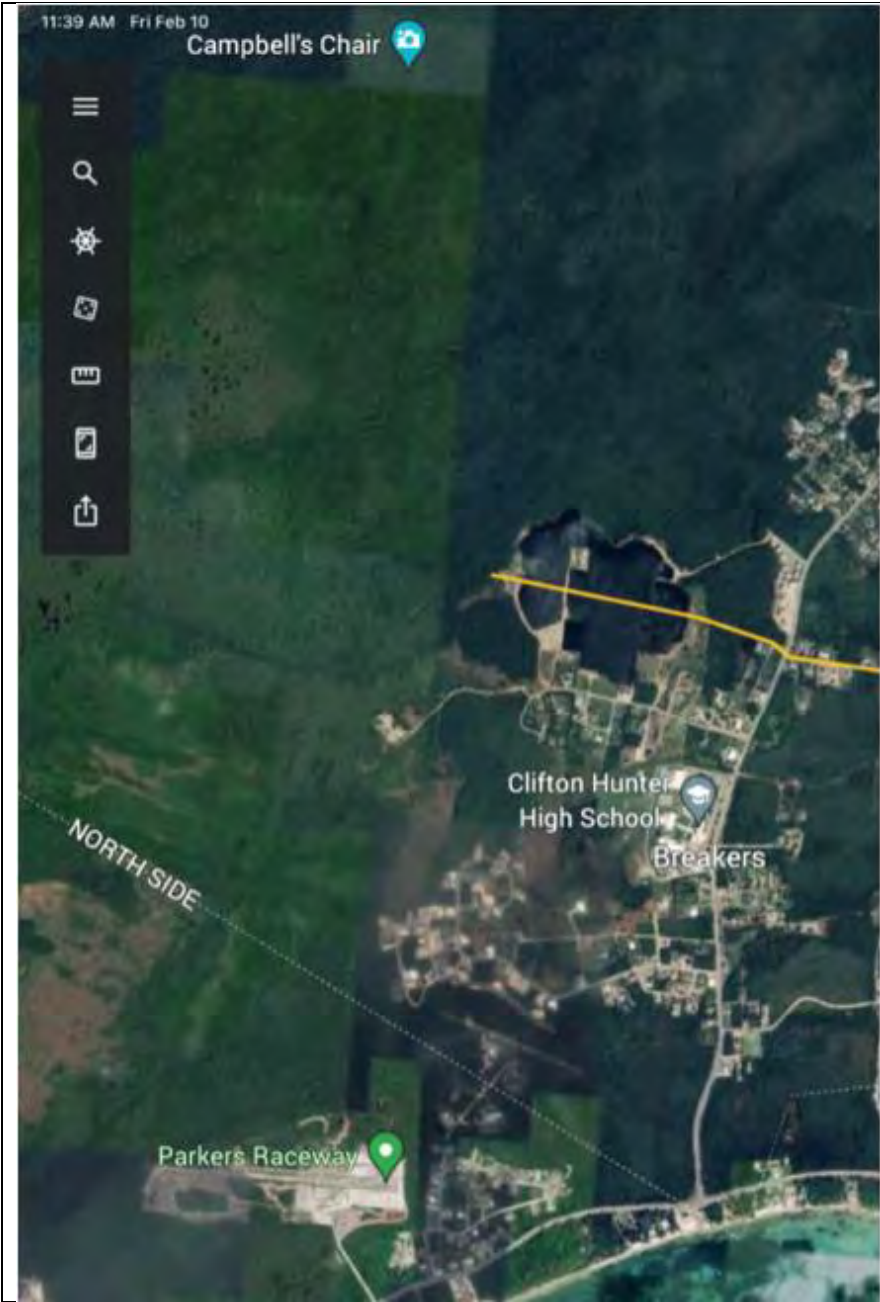


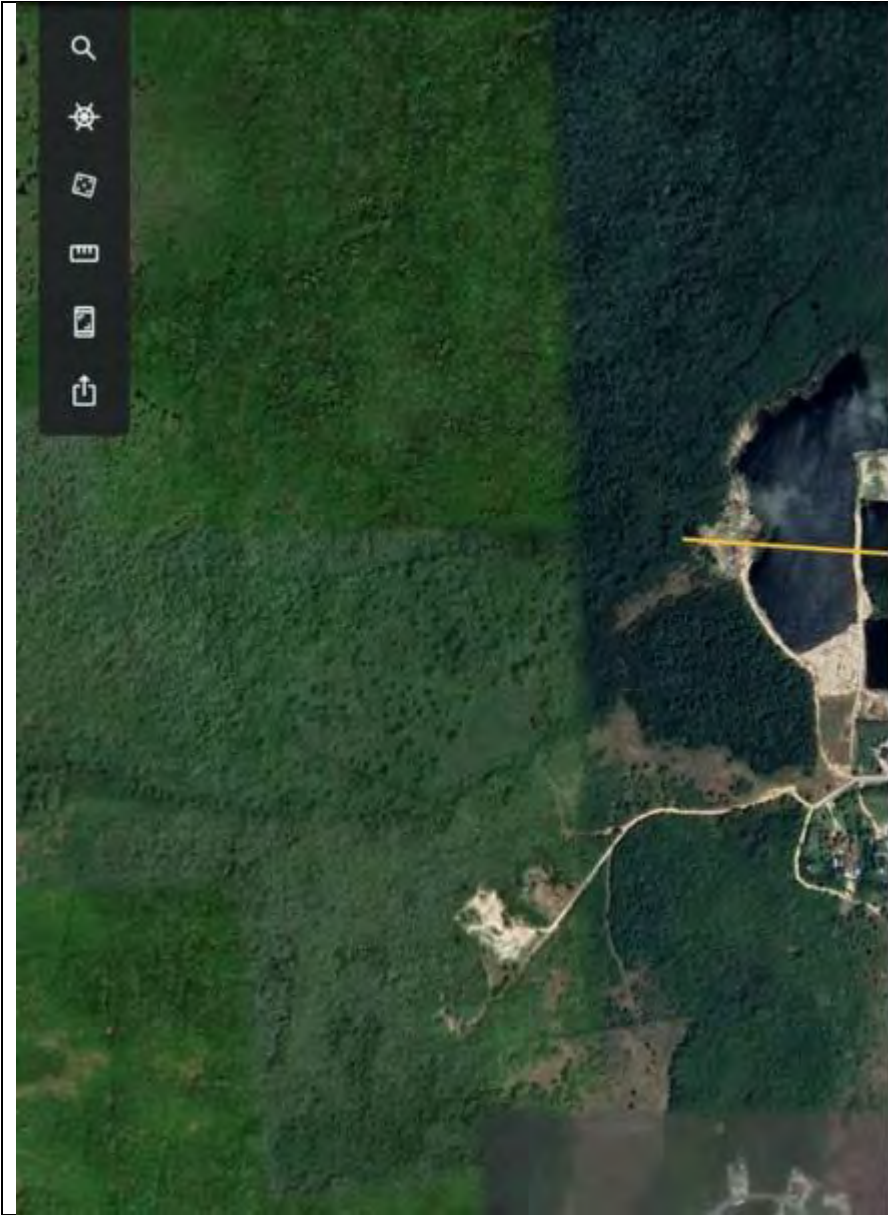
There would be two grand central station in which central George Town would have the larger one and on the receiving end of the rail way, would be located at east end in the Google earth screenshot images below. I have highlighted it in yellow. Where the new grand central lite train or rather metro tram rail station. Instead of increasing carbon foot print with more transport buses. The train will reduce significantly carbon and noise pollution foot print significantly. In addition would add to the tourism economy which increase government income of revenue back into the economy to aid in fighting inflation. The location on the Google Earth map system screenshot you will notice there is a line that where another bridge would go over the wetland water connecting the round about and intersection. this would be a new scenic route for tourist visitors for both travel and sight seeing. The original straight line is the first bridge at Hirst Road and Woodlands Drive.

Page 3 of 6











**Subject:** Fwd: [EXTERNAL] Re: EWA Extension with Lite Rail Transportation

Dear Department of Environment,

Here below is my solution which I am proposing to considering. I have been in conversation with Mr. Denis Thilbaeult Assistant Director of the National Roads Authority (NRA).

EWA Extension with Lite Rail Transport Proposal Soultion.

Here I proposed as a economic and environmental solutions to the new East-West Arterial (EIA) story. I am proposing a bridge or series of bridges along with three grand central station, which will be situated in central George Town, Lookout Gardens Bodden Town after the first bridge install between the mouth of Arterial Road to wood land drive then after there would be a series of either T-junctions on each lane of the bridge or roundabouts. These bridge(s) will be placed over the wet lands and for a lite rail Linked system running through the existing median of the highway that new east arterial road expansion will meet and join with the existing west highway road.

Once the current bridge design will be completely finished I will demonstrate how the new EAst-West Arterial Highway will justify to both the Department of Environment (DoE) and PACT government that my solution is both qualitative and quantitative feasible. This because of the EIA use my design as a demonstration because the people of cayman General go on perception as well as the context of the wording publicly published to them that they may perceive my proposal as positive and this major project could go forward. The current design will use a vehicle traffic four lane, with two following in either direction and lite rail train or tram system running in the middle. The tram I'm proposing to use is already in operation in Europe as cayman adopts both American and United Kingdom road standards. The bride or bridges in two separate places which will be placed mainly over the wet water by using a pill pillion with pillion head style placed beneath the bridges super structure as the main support. The pills which will be 20ft spaced apart from each other but 45ft from the bridge entrance ramp and the opposite side existing ramp underneath by inserted in to middle of the water between the edge of Hirst Road and Woodland Drive. The bridge would connect with a roundabout and T-junction. That motorist would be able to exist at north sound in the Woodland Drive area or continue to Bodden Town lookout Garden where the other grand Central station will be situated with a four floored multil car park.

Page 1 of 9

**Response:** Thank you for your suggestion and participation in the ToR review process. This EIA will look at the current and projected multimodal travel needs; the proposed corridor would have the width and ability to include alternative modes of transportation as deemed appropriate to address these needs. Alternate options that are evaluated could include the use of passenger transit either on-alignment or off-alignment and with or without the associated roadway. However, it is outside the ambit of the NRA and this EIA document to establish and implement policies and/or operations regarding an alternative public transportation system on Grand Cayman. Such responsibilities fall under the Ministry responsible for Transport and the Public Transport Unit, who will be consulted as stakeholders during the study.



There will be smaller sheltered rail drop off stations along the way such as at school, airport and Caymana Bay this approach would encourage people to leave their vehicles parked in the security monitored parking multistory parking lot situated and attached to the main grand train stations. In the design there is also covered glass canopy walkways that pedestrian wishing to walk along the highway and bridge system from say woodland drive to Grand Harbor way can be sheltered out if the elements of rain, wind and the sunlight heat wave. The bridge will have a outer walkway for the roads maintenance to both clean the interior and exterior surfaces of the walkway, the water and chemical cleaning would drain down in situated drainage holes where road work workers could weekly use suction hose to remove foreign objects, water sludge from the drainage sewage holes. Yes I'm aware that central wetlands habitat is at state but my first and foremost priority with the design is not to impact the conservation site which not only are home to our endanger bird and wild life population but also stop the flood sea water problem people Bodden Town is facing and the constant traffic congestion between the hours of 5:00AM and 9:30AM. The tram system will generate revenue for the government at the same time reduce traffic congestion by 90% this because tram system that I'm proposed to integrate into the new EWA highway system the existing roads and highway, bypass system will I turn provide also tourist attraction as sense of scenery which never seen before and also access to Northside beach and restaurant areas.

#### Qualitative Research Study Analysis Advice.

The qualitative study has already been conducted according to Mr. Thilbaeult during our phone call today through soil depth sampling. Where the proposed solution pills will be placed in the ground or waterbed, the pills will be made of cement and the main bridge structure would also be made of cement with wire cable support, anti-corrosion and none expansion tensile strength material will be used to build the structure. By using this approach there will not be a negative environmental impact effect to the water table or water lens where the pills that will need to be placed directly in the water, water-wetland area such as the national trust area.

The off bridge road could go around the existing wetland but the government would have to lease private land over a period of years. Where the tram system can pay for the lease during the peak hours of 5am-9:30am easing the traffic for people who would use the new proposed lite rail or tam system as quick and effective way to drop their children off at school in the morning as there will be lite rail or tram system sheltered plate forms at each school or important place such as grocery stores main for those that do not own an motor vehicle or can not drive either due to being wheelchair bound or simply do-not have the ability to drive. This will also solve the bottle neck problem mainly in the Grand Harbor area. Which I already in the process of address and bringing the concept to both the Department of Environment and National Roads Authority for economic and environmental feasibility review.

Page 2 of 9



Quantitative Research Study Analysis Advise.

The current population on Grand Cayman is nearly 70,000 post the 2020-2023 COVID-19 pandemic period according to world population review <https://worldpopulationreview.com/countries/cayman-islands-population>

The SNCF lite rail or CAF Tram system I'm proposing to use to lower greenhouse gas carbon footprint print can transport during the high peak hours of 5am - 9:30am 422 people if two or more lite rail train transport or tram system is used on the new cayman rail country to city system. That will be 1266 cars and people off the road coming from East End and Northside heading to town for work and for school drop off during the peak morning time. During the hours normal hours of 9:45am to 4:00pm this could be used by tourist who arrive on the cruise ship to tour the island and generate revenue for the government. As there will some many frequent trips by the kite rail or tram needed to transport the tourist across the nation to tourist destinations. What am asking the Department of Environmental to publish what I have currently designed and ask the general public how many people would use this new proposed system especially the individuals from Bodden Town who were complaining about the flooding on the existing roads near the water front area of Bodden Town, who would just preferred to drive on the four lanes of the bridge and center median countersunk lite rail system with option to cross at intersection and using stop lights and rail road barrier crossing stem to slow the traffic until the tram has completely crossed and it's safe to proceed. It's just a simple qualitative survey at this point as the proposed rail or tram line reduce noise pollution. Here is the links and pictures of the lite rail transport system and bridge I'm proposing to Department of Environment, Pact Government, National Road Authority to build. Building material the cost of the rail line or trans or train has not been factored into this as of yet. As this just a simple proposal to publish to the people which that is my solution to the current traffic problem they are facing. The current bridge design is currently being updated to be aesthetically pleasing.

<https://www.caf.net/en/soluciones/proyectos/proyecto-tranvia.php>

Page 3 of 9



<https://m.youtube.com/watch?v=PNXBioVfjmA>

Page 4 of 9









Page 7 of 9







**Subject:** [EXTERNAL] ToR comments for the East-West Arterial

**Attn:** Environmental Assessment Board

The Central Mangrove Wetlands are the largest contiguous wetland in our region. We are meant to be preserving it and we note the high importance this is being given in the Terms of Reference. These mangroves are vitally important to our ecosystem and what a lot of Caymanian's, especially our youth, call the ecological heart of Grand Cayman.

In response to the draft Terms of Reference, please include the following proposals which would help to negate some of the environmental concerns:

**1) Drop the road further south and introduce a causeway around Meagre Bay Pond (see attached PDF).:**

The elevation would need to be considered carefully so as to minimize impact to the wildlife sanctuary. Pull off rest /viewing stops could be incorporated that you see on many nature highways demarking wildlife parks.

A very rough alignment of the route being proposed is attached with the intention to go through or below existing quarry access. An overview was discussed with Joyce Barkley, one of the consultants at the Thursday 9th February public consultation and a resident of Bodden Town familiar with the quarries, in which we impressed that this was not an unrealistic proposal- the road becomes a functional highway as a through corridor, the quarries could be replanted with fringe habitat, the solar farm potentially expanded over the dead water pans as well as many other options.

The quarry areas are damaged and uninhabitable land which could be repurposed and by realigning the road we would be meeting constitutional and international standards to protect nature and not to deforest prime habitat.

These quarries have little commercial value once they reach end of life. A rehabilitation project example is the former Sin Seng Quarry in Singapore which is now restored to a wetland nature park and rifle range:

<https://thelongwindingroad.wordpress.com/2022/11/16/a-park-with-a-view-rifle-range-nature-park/> **Page 1 of 3**

**Response:** Thank you for your suggestion and participation in the ToR review process. The responses below are numbered to follow the numbering provided in the comment.

1. Thank you for your suggested alignment. The NRA will coordinate with the stakeholders, including Sustainable Cayman, to identify and discuss potential additional alternatives and alignments that could be considered as part of the EIA process.



**2) Rezone both sides of the road as being 'environmentally sensitive land':**

This can also be referred to as a wildlife corridor and potentially the wider environmental concerns could be mitigated along the route using natural solutions to address biodiversity, drainage, noise and light abatement, water filtration, food security. On disturbed land, embankments would need to be replanted with trees and could also include fruit trees. Rewilding nature would be the objective to avoid high maintenance.

Please include a conservation easement as mitigation for lost habitat along the entire length of any road alignment of the East-West corridor.



**3) Remove the Roundabouts:**

The roundabouts are simply aiding development and the destruction of an extremely sensitive eco-system which goes against S18 of our Constitution and S1.3(d) of our 1997 Development Plan "to preserve the natural assets of the Island for their value in protection from the elements and their natural beauty" and S1.3(h) to protect areas of environmental significance.

**4) Increase the Induced Growth Study area to 1.5miles:**

The road will effectively facilitate the opening up of interior land to the construction of canal development which will have a severe negative impact on the sensitive eco-system which we are seeking to protect. The road is a direct contributor. See study: [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/46577885 Increasing development in the surroundings of U S National Park Service holdings jeopardizes park effectiveness](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/46577885_Increasing_development_in_the_surroundings_of_U_S_National_Park_Service_holdings jeopardizes_park_effectiveness)

**5) Designate the Central Mangrove Wetlands as a Wildlife Sanctuary**

Whether considered part of the EIA or not, the site meets the criteria to be deemed a Ramsar Site and there has and should still be an objective to protect the wetland for nature. The mechanism for doing this as a mitigation for through access should be considered.

2. The intent of NRA's alignment for the limited access corridor was to locate the corridor at the northern edge of existing developments to encourage a northern limit to development. While land use planning and zoning is outside the ambit of the NRA, the Department of Planning will be invited to participate as a project stakeholder in the EIA process.
3. The proposed roundabouts are located at junctions where it is anticipated that some form of traffic control is necessary. The remaining corridor is proposed to be treated as a limited access corridor.
4. The NRA agrees that the induced growth study area could be increased to 1.5 miles to better evaluate potential development along the corridor. This has been updated in the Final ToR document.
5. Thank you for the suggestion for designating the Central Mangrove Wetlands as a Wildlife Sanctuary; however, this is outside the ambit of the NRA. The Department of Planning, National Trust, and Department of

Page 2 of 3

**6) Incorporate Sustainable Road Construction and alternatives to using high carbon emitters such asphalt and concrete:**

Roadway construction is one of the most significant contributors to total greenhouse gas emissions. Set objectives to meet a smooth, safe and sustainable highway and consider new technology or practices for road surfacing. This can help with maintenance, longevity, noise abatement, earthquake sinkholes and the effects of storm inundation.

<https://www.worldhighways.com/wh3/feature/road-surfacing-case-sustainability>

**7) Work with Natural Solutions:**

As part of the overall stormwater abatement we need to incorporate bioswales not just gravel and stormwater drains and ducting. There is no question that our road infrastructure is aesthetically unappealing and bioswales provide numerous benefits to offsetting the greenhouse gases produced in road construction. The concern that vegetation is too difficult to maintain is not an argument against the overall benefit.

<https://www.buildings.com/landscaping-outdoors/article/10186596/how-bioswales-provide-aesthetic-stormwater-management>

Thank you for considering the above.

With kind regards,

Environmental will be invited to participate as project stakeholders in the EIA process.

6. Thank you for the provided resource. We do acknowledge that construction is a high carbon emitter and will evaluate Greenhouse Gas Emissions per Section 4.7 of the ToR. Feasible and reasonable alternative construction technologies and practices will be considered.
7. Thank you for the provided resource. We will evaluate Hydrology and Drainage per Section 4.3 of the ToR. Feasible and reasonable alternatives to stormwater abatement, including bioswales, will be considered. Additional detail has been added to Section 4.3 to describe the types of mitigation that may be considered.

Page 3 of 3

**Subject:** [EXTERNAL] East-West Arterial Extension

Hello Sirs,

I'm not a Caymanian however this is my new home for the time I'll be allotted/allowed to work here and so this country and everything about it concerns me just as everyone else living here.

I watched the presentation online and I have a question/suggestion seeing that the mangroves are the largest in the Caribbean and very important to the ecosystem here.

Can there be overhead roads over the mangroves to protect them or even bridges over them?  
Having these overhead roads can limit the footprint on the ground that would immediately affect the mangroves. Also, noise suppression barriers can be placed on the overhead roads/bridges that will eliminate or suppress noise so the local wildlife will not be affected.

I hope this can be considered.

Kindest regards,

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. Bridging, culverts, and other mitigation measures to protect the terrestrial ecology and hydrology will be considered, as described in Section 4.3 of the ToR. Noise impacts and potential mitigation measures will also be evaluated as described in Section 4.8 of the ToR.



**Subject:** [EXTERNAL] Environment Assessment Board !

**Importance:** High

Hello,

I had the pleasure of viewing your presentation for the EIA of the North West route by the NRA.

My understanding of this future document is that it will be a crucial guideline to understand the impacts created from the development, meaning it will need to work hard and look outside of Cayman for solutions, innovative natural solutions.

I have listed below a couple of points I think would be useful for the EIA

1. Will designers be consulted on innovative mitigation solutions?

-Especially the environmental impact. I've noticed the team is mostly engineers and scientist, is there no need for a Urban Design or Landscape Architect perspective on this? They would be able to assist with suitable mitigation strategies - preferable one familiar with the Caribbean and our vernacular. Not a city planner.

-There's potential for this road to become a green spine, new habitat creation, new nature trails, a sense of place.

- Will it include studies of other similiar situations/precedents and how they were mitigated (successfully)

Page 1 of 2

**Response:** Thank you for your suggestion and participation in the ToR review process. The responses below are numbered to follow the numbering provided in the comment.

1. The team is well equipped to develop a successful mitigation approach. RES, who is included on the team to provide ecological assessment and mitigation planning, is the United States' largest ecological restoration company with a focus on water quality, environmental mitigation, and climate and flooding resilience projects. RES' Florida team, who is included on this project, has experience developing successful mangrove mitigation projects to offset impacts associated with transportation projects.

Our team includes biologists, engineers, landscape architects, and geologists who will draw upon previous experiences as well as our understanding of this project's unique nature and location to develop suitable mitigation strategies/solutions.

2. Future development along the corridor will be assessed under induced growth as described in Section 4.1 of the ToR. The intent of NRA's alignment for the limited access corridor was to locate the corridor at the northern edge of existing developments to encourage a northern limit to development. While land use planning and zoning is outside the ambit

2. Will the study include the risks impacts from future developments along the new road?

-Will it set protocols/method statement to be included?

3. Will a study be done on the past road developments?

-A list of lessons learned? One example is the Easterly Tibbetts Hwy, and the influx of iguanas after the construction of it due to the habitat disturbance. Something we are still struggling with.

4. Will a public infrastructure study be included?

-Both existing and future mitigation

-Why is the solution more roads for more cars, can alternative transport be explored as a mitigation?

It's good that you are doing an assessment like this, but analysis is not enough for it to be successful. This will provide the bare bones of the project and set the tone for future developers and stakeholders.

Hope this helps in some way.

Page 2 of 2

of the NRA, the Department of Planning will be invited to participate as a project stakeholder in the EIA process.

3. Thank you for the provided lesson learned. The NRA will coordinate with the stakeholders and will utilize public input to discuss potential concerns of the new corridor to try to minimize or avoid similar issues with this project.
4. From a multimodal perspective, this EIA will look at the current traffic and transportation system as well as anticipated future traffic growth based on the 2021 Census data and proposed developments. The proposed corridor would have the width and ability to include alternative modes of transportation as deemed appropriate in the future. Alternate options that are evaluated could include the use of passenger transit either on-alignment or off-alignment and with or without the associated roadway. However, it is outside the ambit of this project and the NRA to evaluate or establish and implement policies regarding an alternative public transportation system on Grand Cayman. Such responsibilities fall under the Ministry responsible for Transport and the Public Transport Unit, who will be consulted as stakeholders during the study.

**Subject:** [EXTERNAL] EWA Terms of Reference questions for feedback

Good day,

I accidentally sent these questions to Sustainable Cayman instead of you. Sorry I'm so late.

1. Is rezoning on both sides of the road as 'environmentally sensitive land' (thereby preventing ribbon development along the road), likely to be achievable?
2. Are there loopholes to rezoning that developers are able to make use of?  
For example, is the fine for transgressing the rezoned land law, a genuine deterrent to developers or is it merely an extra building cost?
3.
  - 3.1 Is the ground & surface water regime well understood for the surrounding habitat?
    - 3.1.1 Does the water in the area feed into the island's underground aqueduct system (as in provide household water for any people via drilled wells)?
    - 3.1.2 If yes, will the pollution produced both pre- and post-construction be quantified and determined safe for people to use throughout the use of the road.
  - 3.2 Will the amount of pollution (fuel emissions etc) running into the surrounding wetlands be quantified for both during construction- and also use of the road (as a function of estimate traffic over time)?
    - 3.2.1 Is there reference data to accurately predict the extent to which ongoing run-off pollution will affect animals, birds, crustaceans, insects and plants in the wetland?
    - 3.2.2 Are there mitigating measures that can be implemented in the case that pollution is found to impact the habitat more than estimated in the EIA?  
For example, would heavy emitters, like large trucks, be excluded from using the road?
4. Has the impact of future hurricanes been considered in the context of removing the middle section of this mangrove, which provides an element of hurricane protection?

Kind regards

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. The responses below are numbered to follow the numbering provided in the comment.

1. While designating the area to each side of the corridor as “environmentally sensitive land” is outside the ambit of the NRA, the Department of Planning, National Trust, and Department of Environmental will be invited to participate as project stakeholders in the EIA process.
2. Similarly, land use planning and zoning, as well as rezoning, is outside the ambit of the NRA.
3. At this point in the EIA process, we have not completed the technical studies, which will include water flow and water quality; however, Hydrology and Drainage (Section 4.3) and Geo-Environmental (Section 4.4) will be evaluated as part of the EIA. Mitigation measures, such as best use practices for pollutant prevention will be evaluated for construction and operational use.
4. Sections 4.3.5, 4.3.6, and 4.3.7 of the ToR address Tropical Storms and Hurricanes, Storm Surge and Flood Risk, and Mangroves. The inter-relationship of these resources will be evaluated as part of the EIA. Detailed evaluation has not occurred yet at this point in the EIA process.



**Subject:** [EXTERNAL] Re: EWA Terms of Reference questions for feedback

3.1.1 is supposed to read:

3.1.1 Does the water in the area feed into the island's aquifer system (as in provide household water for any people via drilled wells)?

On Thu, Feb 9, 2023 at 9:46 AM Robyn Tourle <[robyntourle@gmail.com](mailto:robyntourle@gmail.com)> wrote:

Good day,

I accidentally sent these questions to Sustainable Cayman instead of you. Sorry I'm so late.

1. Is rezoning on both sides of the road as 'environmentally sensitive land' (thereby preventing ribbon development along the road), likely to be achievable?

2. Are there loopholes to rezoning that developers are able to make use of?

For example, is the fine for transgressing the rezoned land law, a genuine deterrent to developers or is it merely an extra building cost?

3.

3.1 Is the ground & surface water regime well understood for the surrounding habitat?

3.1.1 Does the water in the area feed into the island's underground aqueduct system (as in provide household water for any people via drilled wells)?

**Response:** Thank you for clarifying. See responses on the above page.

Hello,

I reviewed this document and I have a number of questions:

(1) What is the purpose of this road? Almost all traffic occurs much further to the west around the Hurley's roundabout and George Town.

(2) Is the Central Mangrove Wetland Forest to the north of this road subject to development? Is the Government going to restrict this land for conservation?

(3) If I can surmise that this road is primarily about unlocking access to land for special interest groups to develop it, albeit under the guise of helping the public, has anyone started an online petition to prevent this road or anything to publicly protest this road?

(4) Since this is an issue of national concern, can this be elevated to referendum / public vote (similar to the 2019 Port Vote)?

Kind regards,

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. The responses below are numbered to follow the numbering provided in the comment.

1. Section 1.1.2 of the ToR describes the Purpose and Need, in which this EIA will focus on providing a disaster and climate-resilient alternative route to connect the east and central/west districts; meeting the current and projected multimodal travel needs through improved traffic conditions while preserving the unique environment of Grand Cayman; and providing an enriched quality of life through mobility and accessibility for residents and visitors alike.
2. While designating the Central Mangrove Wetland Forest for conservation is outside the ambit of the NRA, the Department of Planning, National Trust, and Department of Environmental will be invited to participate as project stakeholders in the EIA process.
3. Section 3.2 of the ToR describes the Alternative Solutions and Analysis, in which the intent is to ensure the roadway design provides the best possible outcome for meeting the existing and projected travel needs while effectively preserving the environment as well as accommodating the needs of the surrounding

communities. To improve connectivity, safety, and enhance emergency evacuation capability, three primary alternatives will be considered to determine which alternative(s) would effectively meet the Purpose and Need of the project. The initially proposed roadway alignment and limited access functionality was to discourage land development to the north. Stakeholder and public outreach will continue to be conducted throughout the EIA process.

4. The results of the EIA study and its assessments will inform the policy and decision makers once the study has been completed. Upon completion of the study and presentation of the results, the ClG will assess how it wishes to pursue the implementation of the road project; at that point, if there is a desire for a referendum to be held regarding the construction of the roadway, the public will have that option. At this point, the NRA is seeking input on the scope of the study to be carried for assessing impacts of the road corridor, the NRA is not seeking permission to construct the roadway.



**Subject:** [EXTERNAL] East-West Arterial Extension

Firstly, I would like to address the existing two-way traffic, single lane Bodden Town road. On any given day drivers traversing this road can be faced with one or more of the many situations that can take place on a public road. I will begin to address a few of these, beginning with the most common, as simple as having two vehicles stopping for a chat on the shoulder of the road, which in most cases doesn't exist, so a portion of the lane is most times being obstructed. Inquisitive passerby drivers will always be slowing down and rubber necking to see what's going on, and eventually traffic comes to a standing halt down the caterpillar chain. It's very embarrassing to mention that if it rains on any given day, our drivers cannot drive, and that's definitely causing a terrible traffic back up. There are often times the numerous utility companies blocking a lane for tree trimming, road crossings or trench cutting, servicing overhead cables, providing new services and the likes. From these sorts of obstructions on this particular road, it causes a 20 - minute drive to sometimes turn into anyway from one and a half to two hours. God forbid if there is a road fatality anywhere on this road, traffic will completely stop as the Police will block off the entire area, that has left people sitting in their cars in excess of 6 hours, and in some cases on more than one occasion, to sleep the night in their cars.

A more critical situation, due to the shoreline roads being in low lying areas, a major hurricane devastated 75 to 80% of our roads on the entire south side of the island. Resulting from this was a horrific amount of sand covering the roads, up 3 and 5 feet in dept in some places, with an additional vast amount of debris and destruction rendering the roads impassable. In some areas one could only guess where the road once was, as it was not apparent that anything existed there before. Sand could be seen blocking the roads from the foot of Guard House Hill, to where one could reach driving a vehicle, and as far up as to the Megie Bay Pond which also had sand in it. It took 3 days of continuous attempts to reach up to East End driving a Dodge Durango 4x4. Despite the emergency, no emergency vehicle could reach to the eastern districts to render any assistance there.

Page 1 of 2

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge and address your concerns within the ToR (particularly Sections 1.1.2 and 3.2) as this EIA will focus on providing a disaster- and climate-resilient alternative route to connect the east and central/west districts; meeting the current and projected multimodal travel needs through improved traffic conditions; preserving the unique environment of Grand Cayman; and providing an enriched quality of life through mobility and accessibility for residents and visitors alike. To improve connectivity, safety, and enhance emergency evacuation capability, three primary alternative options will be considered to determine which alternative(s) would effectively meet the Purpose and Need of the project.



Just like our Planning Department plans a residential sub-division for future development, and there are plans approved to build a house, the same should be applied to the infrastructure of this country for the future. This main arterial road should have been already existing as a future development plan for this country. The patching up and piecemealing of roads, to address the grow problem is not working. People should not be spending 4 hours a day in traffic trying to get to work, and on top of that school children having to finish dressing and eating their breakfast in moving cars. This in itself is a danger when we think of the distraction it causes to the parent driver of those cars having to do so. Think about the unnecessary stress and strain, physically, mentally and psychologically this is causing on our people. Imagine the effect this is causing on the learning aspects of the kids in schools and the effects being caused to the people in their workplaces.

Having this new road in place will provide the infrastructure needed to access cheaper properties, making it less expensive for business to invest in the eastern districts. Hence, some people can work in the areas they live, thus alleviating the amount of traffic traveling to town. This will lend to a healthier and more productive Cayman as a people, not having to waste unproductive hours in traffic. We all know that it will commute traffic much faster and reduce the likeliness of head on collisions that most times causes fatalities. It helps greatly to alleviate the possibilities of the eastern districts being cut off in disasters. It provides for the redirection of traffic in the event of one side of the highway becoming block, so traffic can continue, and our people should not have to sleep in their cars anymore.

Regards

Page 2 of 2

Public Meetings for the Draft Terms of Reference for the EIA for the  
East-West Arterial Extension, Sections 2 & 3 – Comment Sheet

- (1) Do not destroy mangrove wetland
  - (2) Drop the road south through quarries
  - (3) Re-use north branch of road  
above mastic trail
  - (4) Public Transit
- See Map



**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process.

1. We will be evaluating mangroves and their many functions as part of the EIA process. Alternatives to avoid or minimize mangrove impacts will be evaluated as part of the EIA (Section 3.2 of the ToR) and mitigation measures for mangrove impacts will be evaluated (Section 4.5.6 of the ToR).
2. and 3. Thank you for your suggested alignment. The NRA will coordinate with the stakeholders to identify and discuss potential additional alternatives and alignments that could be considered as part of the EIA process.
4. From a multimodal perspective, this EIA will look at the current traffic and transportation system as well as anticipated future traffic growth based on the 2021 Census data and proposed developments. The proposed corridor would have the width and ability to include alternative modes of transportation as deemed appropriate in the future. However, it is outside the ambit of the NRA and this EIA document to establish and implement policies and/or operations regarding an alternative public transportation system on Grand Cayman. Such responsibilities fall under the Ministry responsible for Transport and the Public Transport Unit, who will be consulted as stakeholders during the study.



Public Meetings for the Draft Terms of Reference for the EIA for the  
East-West Arterial Extension, Sections 2 & 3 – Comment Sheet

HOW ABOUT USING OVER PASSES @ OUR  
HURLEY'S + SILVER OAKS ROUNDABOUTS TO  
IMPROVE FLOW INSTEAD OF SPEEDING OUR  
LEAST PROBLEMATIC TRAFFIC INTO THE  
JAM? WOULDN'T THAT BE MORE  
EFFECTIVE USE OF OUR FUNDS?

IF THIS IS ACTUALLY ABOUT INCREASING (NOT  
OUR POPULATION, SHOULDN'T WE BE  
PLANNING A CEILING (CAP) ON POPULATION  
INSTEAD?

FIX THE CHOKES POINTS INSTEAD OF  
INCREASING THE FLOW COMING INTO  
THEM PLEASE!

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. The NRA is actively developing plans to reduce congestion between the Tomlinson and Silver Oaks Roundabouts as part of a multimodal plan.

For this EIA process and in accordance with the ToR, the potential impacts due to the EWA will be addressed as part of secondary and cumulative impacts.

The EIA will evaluate future traffic demands based upon anticipated population growth. However, policy on population is outside the ambit of the NRA and this EIA document.

If there is development around Crewe Rd. to decrease the bottle neck what will the impacts be on traffic during the construction? Why not look at alternatives like ~~car~~ number of cars per household & public transportation improvements?

Are the impact on fish nurseries being looked at?

If you are talking about electric vehicles we'll have to change to renewable energies which would incorporate CUC who do not have any incentive to change to renewable energy. So what will you do to get CUC to Co-operate?

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process.

For this EIA process and in accordance with the ToR, the potential impacts due to the EWA will be addressed as part of secondary and cumulative impacts.

The proposed corridor would have the width and ability to include alternative modes of transportation as deemed appropriate in the future. However, it is outside the ambit of the NRA and this EIA document to establish and implement policies regarding number of cars per household and public transportation improvements.

Potential impacts to fish nurseries will be evaluated as discussed in Section 4.5 of the ToR.

Any policy on the use or promotion of electric cars is outside the ambit of the NRA and this EIA document. The responsible Ministry respective for that subject matter will be consulted as a study stakeholder.



As a matter of compromise on the environment would it be better to have the road on pillars or pilots to ~~max~~ minimize environmental damage and if this question has been asked before, can they quickly elaborate on what their response to that was

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process.

Bridging, culverts, and other mitigation measures to protect the terrestrial ecology and hydrology will be considered, as described in Section 4.3 of the ToR.

In the presentation it started with the new road there would be more development due to road. So, this is a temporary solution. ~~Are~~ Is this just putting a bandaid over a wound? We need to address the situation. Tearing down thousands of mangroves which play a vital part in the environment especially beginning in the Caribbean where we face hurricanes each year. I am a born and raised Caymanian and would be very disappointed to see thousands of mangroves get destroyed for a road. A road we are not sure will solve the traffic congestion. It might work temporarily, but we need to look at long term! Please, allow the people to have a voice in this decision.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process.

The intent of NRA's alignment for the limited access corridor was to locate the corridor at the northern edge of existing developments to encourage a northern limit to development. However, in order to estimate the potential for future development along the corridor, induced growth will be evaluated in the vicinity of each new roundabout as described in Section 4.1 of the ToR. It should be noted that the NRA does not have ambit to make planning or zoning changes; however, the Department of Planning will be invited to participate as a project stakeholder in the EIA process.

We will be evaluating mangroves and their many functions as part of the EIA process. Alternatives to avoid or minimize mangrove impacts will be evaluated as part of the EIA (Section 3.2 of the ToR) and mitigation measures for mangrove impacts will be evaluated (Section 4.5.6 of the ToR).



How much aggregate fill  
will be needed?

Where will it come  
from?

Cost? ~~GA~~

Who is providing the  
population growth/  
numbers/data?

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process.

We do not currently have information on aggregate quantity, location, or cost. The next phase of the EIA process will evaluate different alternatives and provide detailed analysis of each. There will be additional opportunities for public outreach and comment throughout the process.

Population growth numbers are based off the 2021 Census data and proposed developments.

What is the <sup>goal</sup> reason for this meeting at this time? Why not prior to the road plan being finalized?  
What ~~do~~ the CIG departments hope to achieve?

**Response:** Thank you for your suggestion and participation in the ToR review process. The National Conservation Act's EIA Directive establishes a public involvement period for the draft ToR and draft Environmental Statement (ES). Section 2.7 of the ToR discusses public consultation and stakeholder engagement, which includes a variety of outreach strategies to be utilized as the EIA process moves forward. There will be more public participation throughout the process and there will be another opportunity for formal public consultation once the Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) is completed and the ES is drafted.



I have no objections to the East West arterial road. However, I would like the section that passes through SSA 59 either eliminated or moved from its current position that dissects SSA 59 as we currently use and need that parcel of land for grazing cattle and fruit farming. Plus I want to be able to leave it for my grand kids to continue to enjoy and build their homes on.  
Happy to find a resolution with you.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. Additional alternatives and alignments will be evaluated as part of the EIA process. This comment regarding parcel usage will be taken into consideration.

SSA 59 - [REDACTED]  
Road dissecting property used  
for cattle farming

Also security issue beside the  
school.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. Additional alternatives and alignments will be evaluated as part of the EIA process. This comment regarding parcel usage and school security will be taken into consideration.

Let the Road  
go. Thought  
the Island will  
Need it  
in the future  
in the 10 years  
we will be  
Happy we  
Did so

**Response:** Thank you we acknowledge your comment.





Date February 3, 2023

Dear National Road Authority

Please don't cut down the  
Central Mangrove wetland, and I'll  
tell you why. Mangroves are home  
to fish and sharks. Birds have homes  
in mangroves too! They help protect us  
from storms! Please don't cut down  
the mangroves! Protect Central  
Mangrove Wetland!

From

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



23



Date February 3, 2023

Dear National Roads Authority

Mangroves are more Important then just  
a sily Rod I will tell you whu? they give  
Nursery for fish and sharks They protect us  
from erosion and storms. They keep the ocean  
and reefs clean from runoff. They are a  
filter for the water. Don't bilda Rod!

From

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



Date February 3, 2023

Dear National Roads Authority,  
Don't build this road through these  
mangroves! They are a nursery for  
baby animals and birds. They protect  
us from erosion and storms. They keep  
our oceans clean and healthy. They stop  
climate change. This is the biggest  
mangrove wetland in the Caribbean!

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



Date Feb 3 2023

Dear National Roads Authority  
please don't kill the mangroves! if  
you build a road through them they will die!  
mangroves store carbon which helps stop  
climate change! they protect us from storms!  
they are a nursery for fish and sharks. Provide shelter  
for birds and stop runoff from getting into  
the Salty ocean and hurting the Reef!

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



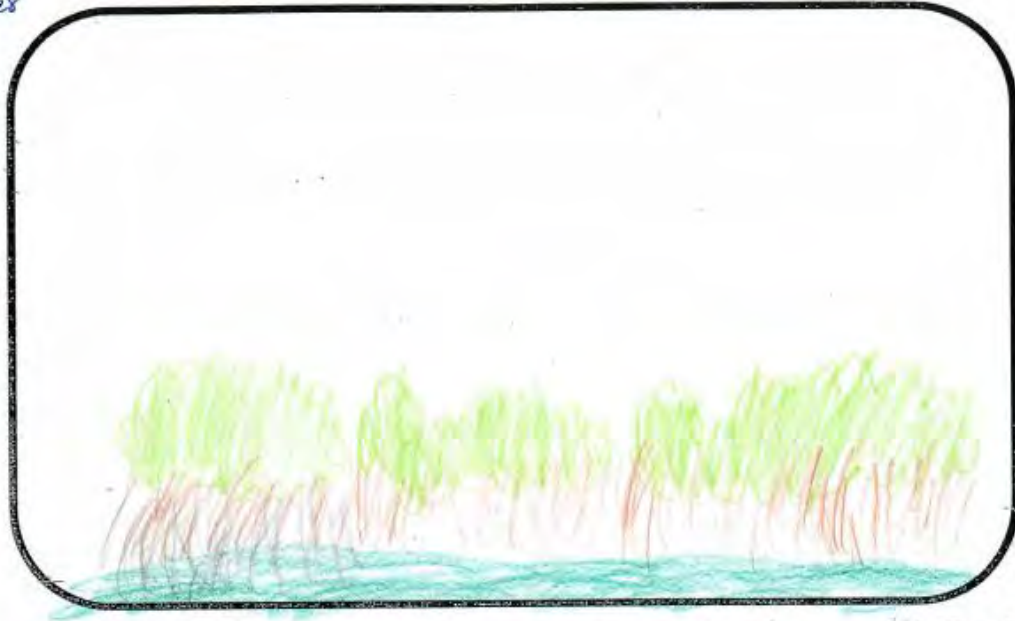


Date Feb 3 2023

Dear National Roads Authority,  
Mangroves or more important  
than just a silly road!  
Mangroves protect us from  
storms. And from erosion.  
Cayman has enough roads!  
And why do you want a silly  
old road.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

28



Date Febru 17/3/2023

Dear National Roads Authority  
mangroves protect us from  
climate change and also  
from storms. Mangroves are  
very special to us. Mangroves  
are homes for fish also  
keep the water clean.  
don't build the road

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

23



Date February 3, 2023

Dear National Roads Authority

Please don't destroy the Mangrove  
just for a silly road. Mangroves help  
us to get fresh water and air and  
keep our ocean clean. Please don't  
make a silly road because Mangroves  
also help us against climate change.

From,

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.





Date February 3, 2023

Dear National Roads Authority,  
Don't build a new road through  
the mangroves! Because Mangroves  
protect us from storms. They are also  
homes for birds and they provide  
shelter. Mangroves also keep the ocean and  
the reefs clean and they also are  
a filter for the water.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

31



Date February 3, 2019

Dear National Roads Authority,

Mangroves are so important to us  
please don't cut down our mangroves and  
turn it into a road. They protect  
us from erosion and it's a nursery  
for fish and sharks. They  
also protect us from storms  
and hurricanes.

From,

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

32



Date February 3 2023

Dear National Roads Authority,

Please don't build a silly road mangroves  
are better because. They protect  
us from storms, make a nursery for  
fish and sharks. And keeps the ocean clean.  
They also give birds a home  
and provide shelter. Last they are  
a filter for the water.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.





Date FEB 3, 2023

Dear National Roads Authority,

Don't Build a Silly Road  
You are destroying mangroves. Let  
me tell you a reason why  
you shouldn't build a road. They protect  
us from storms, mangroves nursery  
for fish and sharks. They filter  
our water. They make good homes  
for birds.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



Date February 3<sup>rd</sup>

Dear National Roads Authority,

Mangroves are more important than a road! I'll show you how. They store carbon to help against climate change. Protect us from storms and erosion. They keep the ocean and reef clean from runoff. They are a filter for the ocean. They are a nursery for all sorts of baby mangrove animals and give homes to the animals that live there.

From,

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



35



Date February 3/2023

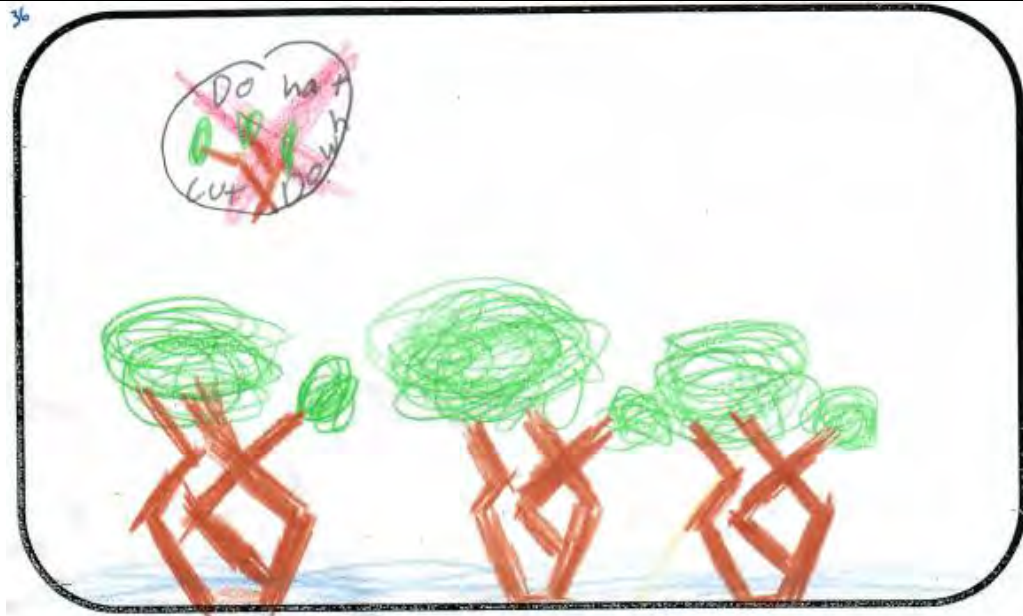
Dear National Roads Authority

Mangroves are protecting us from storms and help keep the ocean and reefs clean from runoff. They also filter the water. They can also be nurseries for fish and sharks. Help protect us from erosion! Please don't build the really really silly road!!!

From,

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.





Date february 7 2023

Dear National Roads Authority,

Please do not cut down the mangrove. Because  
mangrove are really special to cayman they protect Baby  
Animals. There Shelter for other Animals. They keep  
the ocean clean. Do you want to swim  
in a clean ocean? so thats all the reasons why  
you should not cut down the mangroves

From,

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

37

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Date

February 3rd



Dear Governor, We need  
these mangroves. They preserve  
ocean life, homes, for fish and  
nature. It's a ridiculous thing  
to do. Please stop.

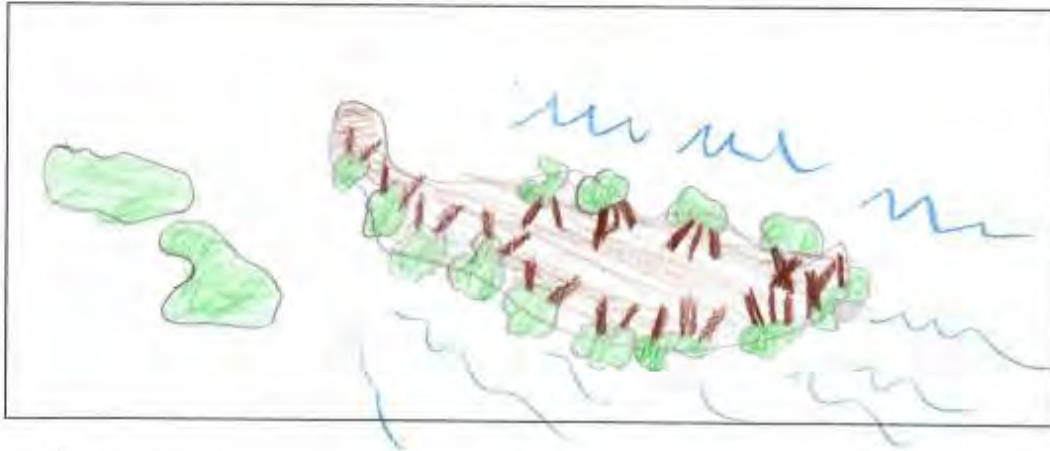
**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

38

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Date

Feb 3<sup>rd</sup> 23



Dear Sir, We have a problem  
in the Cayman Islands. People are  
chopping down our mangroves. We have  
three reasons to not cut down our  
mangroves. Mangroves protect us <sup>from</sup> erosion  
and give homes to animals. They all so  
give us clean water.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



39

From  
Name \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_



Dear Governor, We do  
not want you to destroy  
our mangroves. It is so  
ridiculous we need your  
mangroves because it  
protects us, they are homes  
for fish and gives us clean  
air.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

Future development along the corridor will be assessed under induced growth as described in Section 4.1 of the ToR. It should be noted that the NRA does not have ambit to make planning or zoning changes.

Page 1 of 2

Our mangroves are ★  
more important than the  
roads and if we  
do not have mangroves  
than the fish will not  
have homes! and if we  
give you one road  
you will want more  
and then when kids go  
on a field trip it will  
only be roads! and it  
will not be fun!  
So do not cut down  
our mangroves!

Page 2 of 2

40

Name \_\_\_\_\_ Date \_\_\_\_\_



Dear Government, please  
stop cutting down our mangroves.  
We know there is a lot of  
traffic. The mangroves are  
important because it makes  
homes for fish. And it stops  
us from erosion. And it makes  
clean water.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

Page 1 of 2



Mangroves are more  
important then roads!  
please do not Cut down  
man groves find a diffrent  
Solution.

Page 2 of 2



Dear Sir, we know  
there is a lot of traffic.  
But we need our mangroves.  
Mangroves provide Oxygen, fish  
homes, and protect us from  
erosion and hurricanes. Mangroves  
are more important than  
roads! Please do not cut  
our mangroves!

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



Dear King Charles we  
have a Problem in  
the Cayman Islands.  
A company is trying to  
destroy the mangroves  
and replace them with  
roads so can you  
tell them to stop.  
and we are

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

Future development along the corridor will be assessed under induced growth as described in Section 4.1 of the ToR. It should be noted that the NRA does not have ambit to make planning or zoning changes.



consernd that thay are  
going to put more roads  
and then condos.  
so please stop them.

Page 2 of 2

43

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Feb 3rd 2023




Dear Governor, don't  
destroy our mangroves!  
We will lose fish, nature,  
ocean life. So much more  
like oxygen. We will  
lose fish because if we  
Mangroves are their homes.  
We're losing nature because  
mangroves are nature.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

44

Name \_\_\_\_\_ Date Feb 3<sup>rd</sup> 2023



Dear Governor, do not destroy our mangroves. they make fish homes and protect us from hurricanes. they stop the waves from getting on land and protect the fish so the fish can hide from their predators. It is so ridiculous.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



45

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Date

Feb 3<sup>rd</sup> 2023



To Governor, On our Island people are going to cut down our Mangroves. We have to stop them. Hear here three reasons why we need Mangroves. They give homes to animals, they give oxygen to us, and give clean water to the ocean. Please help us Governor.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

46

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Date

Feb 3rd



Dear Governor we need  
our Mangroves. One of the  
reasons is because mangroves  
give oxygen to Cayman.  
They give homes to fish.  
They stop erosion too. Put  
your brain to work! We  
need our beautiful mangroves  
not roads!

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

47

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Date

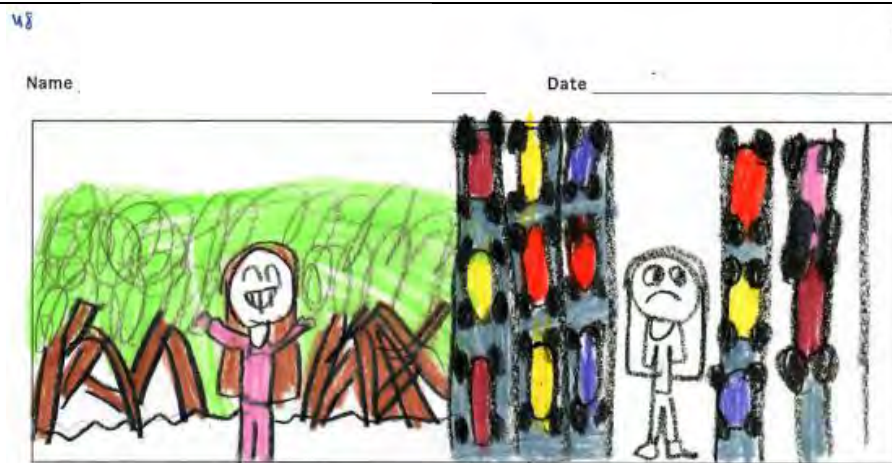
Feb. 3rd 2023



Dear King Charles, we  
have a problem. People are  
destroying our beautiful mangroves!  
And replacing them with roads.  
This is happening in Grand Cayman.  
Please can you help us?

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.





Dear Sir, we have notice  
that you are going to  
chop down are Mangroves  
and replacing the with roads!  
you Shoudn't chop down are  
Mangroves because Mangroves  
protect us from bureacanes and  
they stop soonameas and there  
fishes homes that's why you  
Shoudn't chop down mangroves

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

49

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Date

Feb 3<sup>rd</sup> 2023



Dear Sir, we know  
that there is alot of  
trafik, but it is ridiculous  
to distroy our mangroves!  
Because our ocean  
animals wont' have homes  
anymore but if you don't  
distroy our mangroves  
little fish will have homes.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

50

Name \_\_\_\_\_



Date

Feb, 3rd, 2023



Dear King Charles, We have a problem in Grand Cayman. People are destroying our super mangroves. Mangroves are so important because they provide oxygen, clean water, help animals and protect us from storms. So can you help please?

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



51

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Date

February 3rd 2023



Dear the Government, I know  
that you want to make  
the roads. Well Mangroves provide  
fresh air and clean water.  
It protects birds from  
Hurricanes and big waves. They  
are important please do not destroy  
them.

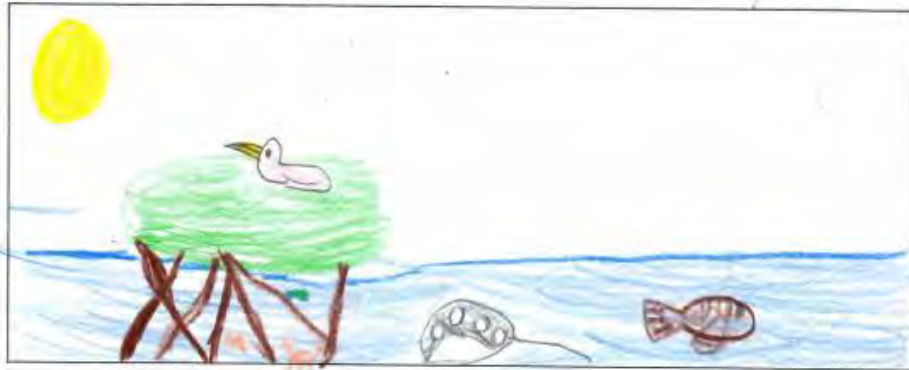
**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

52

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Date

Feb 3rd 2023



Dear Governor, please do  
not cut down our Mangroves  
to make roads. Mangroves  
protect us from hurricanes.  
They give us clean oxygen  
and they give homes to  
sea life and birds. We want  
to preserve our natural beauty.  
We need Mangroves more than

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

Page 1 of 2

roads and buildings. - People  
can just get up earlier  
to get to work and  
school.

Page 2 of 2



53

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Date Feb 3rd 2023




Dear Sir, We know that there is a lot of traffic but it is ridiculous to get rid of our mangroves! Mangroves give nursery for baby fish and clean water. What will we do when there is a storm you are crazy! We need mangroves.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

54

Name: \_\_\_\_\_



Dear National Roads Authority,


Please do not cut down our mangroves. Make insted of cutting them down make you can make a bridge over the mangroves. why you shouldint cut them down is becaur lots of baby fish live under the tree And also on the top of the tree birds can sit on the branches from.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

Bridging, culverts, and other mitigation measures to protect the terrestrial ecology and hydrology will be considered, as described in Section 4.3 of the ToR.

35

Name: \_\_\_\_\_



Dear National Roads Authority, these mangroves should not be taken away. We do not want you to take the homes of many creatures, including birds, fish, and even shark pups! You should go over or around the mangroves. My class mates agree with me. We have each others support. From: \_\_\_\_\_

7. You must stop!

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

Bridging, culverts, and other mitigation measures to protect the terrestrial ecology and hydrology will be considered, as described in Section 4.3 of the ToR.



Name: \_\_\_\_\_




Dear Na-Shin-rod authorite  
you said a hot mas a hi  
way thro the mangroves you  
said mas a arid our  
it.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

57

Name: \_\_\_\_\_



Dear National Roads  
Authority, I like mangroves.  
because It protect our island  
from erosion, and keep our  
ocean blue. So please keep  
mangroves, from

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

50

Name: \_\_\_\_\_



Dear national roads authority,  
Do not cut 1/2 acres of mangroves.  
Because mangroves stop tsunamis  
from killing people and they keep  
our ocean water clean. If our  
water isn't clean then you can't  
snorkel/look at fish from


**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



59

Name: \_\_\_\_\_

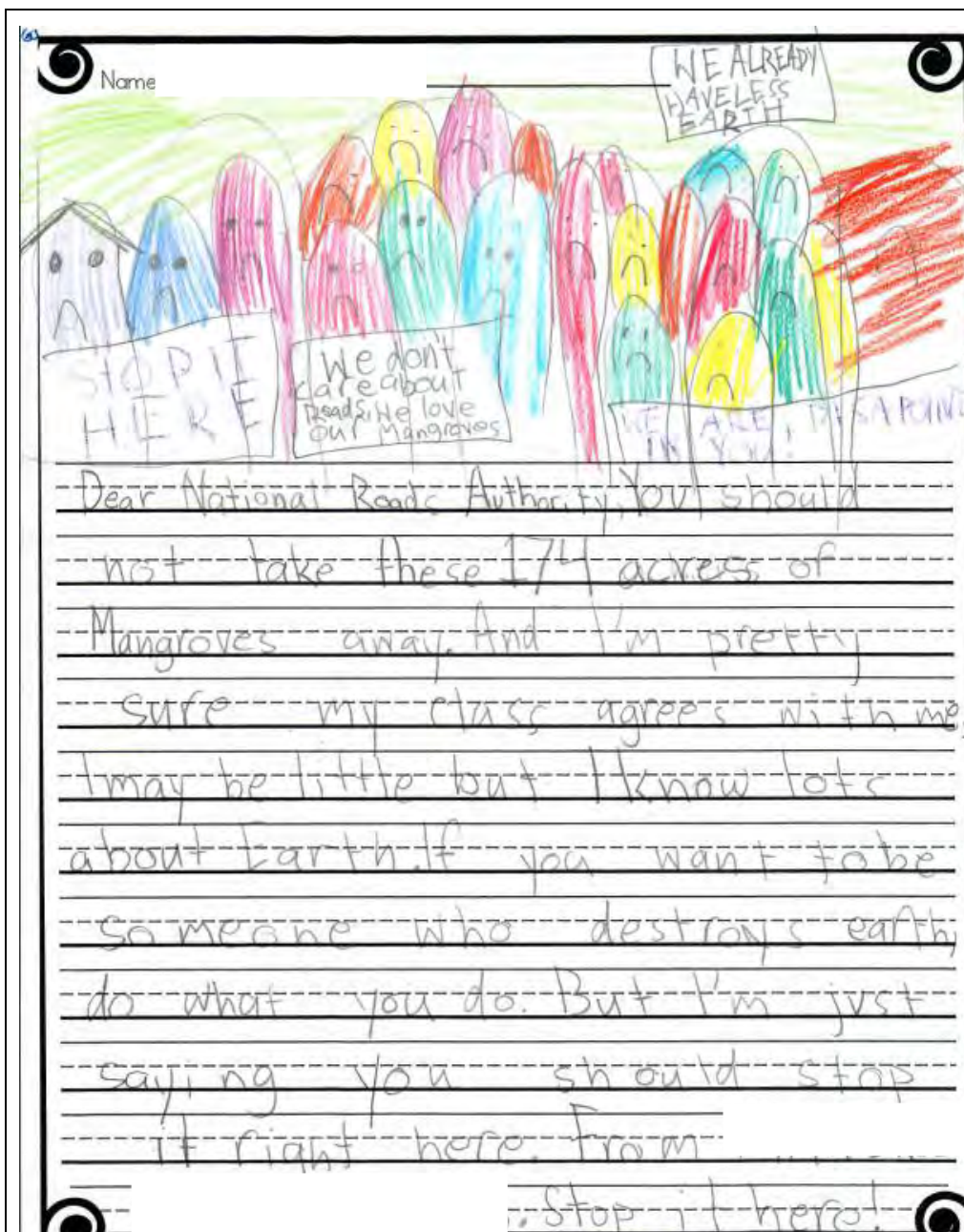
you can make a bridge



Dear National Roads Authority I am a student at CTS and I like Mangroves. Did you know that Mangroves help increase tourism, which brings money to Cayman? And it's the biggest in the Caribbean and without them our clear water will be so murky plus there will be way more tsunamis from



**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

Bridging, culverts, and other mitigation measures to protect the terrestrial ecology and hydrology will be considered, as described in Section 4.3 of the ToR.



**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Bad  Good 

Road bridge road mangroves

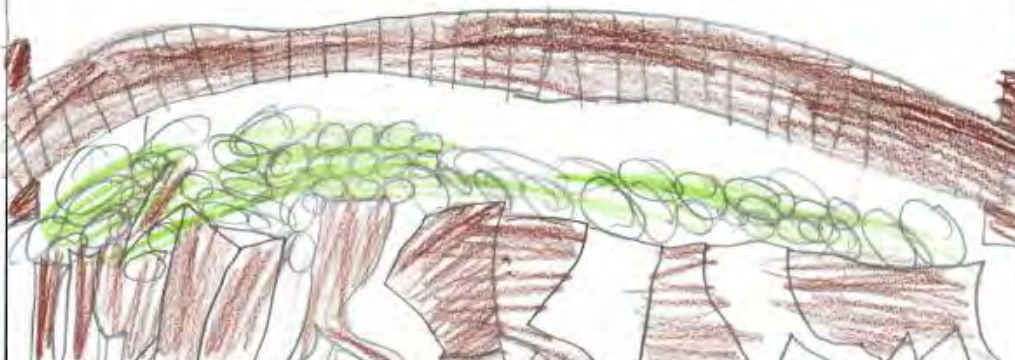
Dear National Roads Authority,

protect our island from  
Erosion. Please don't cut down  
the mangroves. Mangroves are  
habitats for animals like birds  
and fish. Mangroves are also  
nurseries for baby animals.  
Help catman by protecting the  
mangroves!

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



Name: \_\_\_\_\_



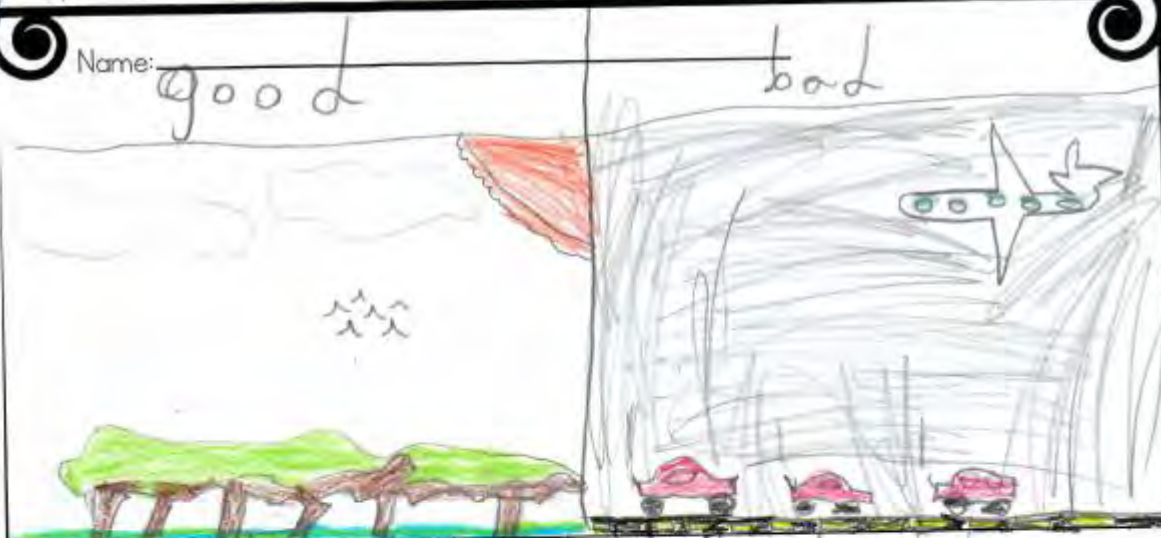
Dear National Roads Authority,  
Please don't cut down <sup>our</sup> mangrove  
because they protect our  
land from erosion, keep  
our ocean waters blue  
and they make a  
habitat for birds, fish,  
and other animals. Instead  
you can build a bridge  
over the mangroves.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

Bridging, culverts, and other mitigation measures to protect the terrestrial ecology and hydrology will be considered, as described in Section 4.3 of the ToR.

63

Name: good bad




Dear National Roads Authority did you  
think of making a road over the  
mangroves? Mangroves help the environment  
by making fish nurseries. And prevent  
Galman from erosion. The mangroves  
give us oxygen too.

Love

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

Bridging, culverts, and other mitigation measures to protect the terrestrial ecology and hydrology will be considered, as described in Section 4.3 of the ToR.

Name: \_\_\_\_\_



Dear National Roads  
Authority Mangroves  
Protect our island  
from erosion. you also  
could make a roads  
over the mangroves.  
Mangroves protect  
the animals and fish  
that live there

Love \_\_\_\_\_

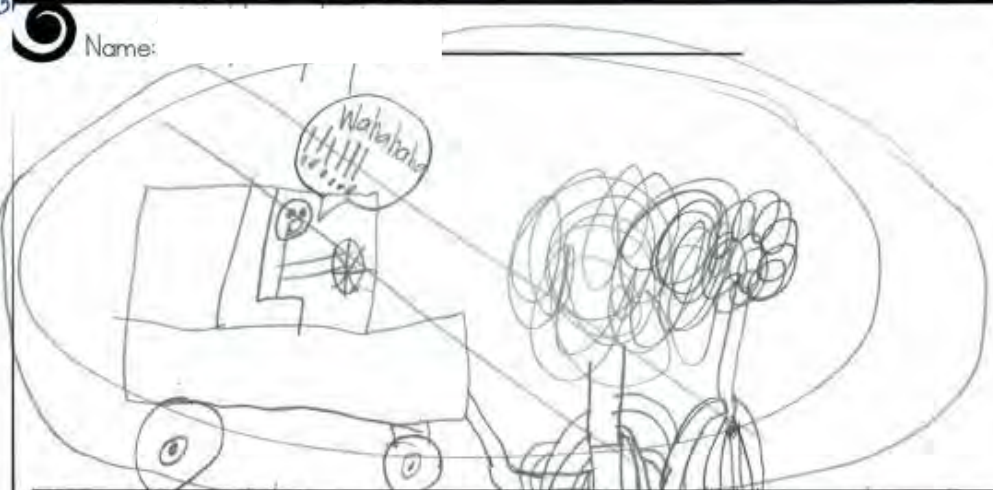
**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

Bridging, culverts, and other mitigation measures to protect the terrestrial ecology and hydrology will be considered, as described in Section 4.3 of the ToR.



15


Name: \_\_\_\_\_



Dear National Roads Authority, please do not cut down the mangroves to make a new road because they protect our island from erosion. They keep our ocean waters blue. They are a habitat for birds, fish and other animals. They are a nursery for baby animals, they provide oxygen for us and they help increase tourism, which brings money to Cayman.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

Name: \_\_\_\_\_



Dear National Roads Authority, please do not take down our mangroves. They are homes to other animals they keep our waters clear blue. they also provide oxygen for us and we need oxygen! And they help increase tourism, which brings money to cayman and they protect our island from erosion. they are very important to me. I love mangroves we hope you don't take out any mangroves. from \_\_\_\_\_

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

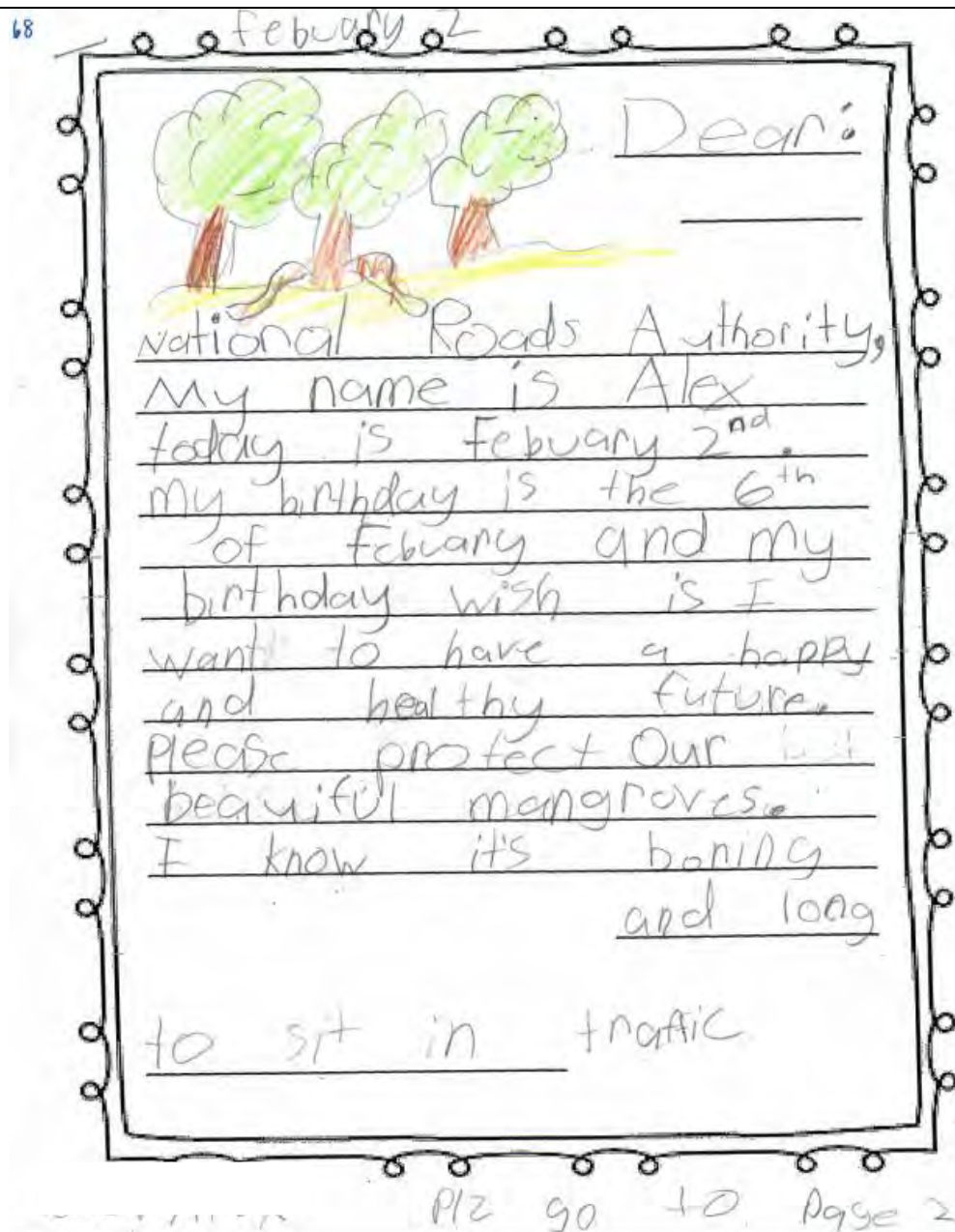
Name: \_\_\_\_\_  
Dear \_\_\_\_\_  
National Roads Authority,



You are taking Fish and Birds,  
and your taking Cayman Island  
and your work know how sad  
we are that our future  
will be grass and dirt  
and please try to think about  
the future for you and us.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.





**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

but our safety  
is way more  
important. Also  
mangroves  
protect the  
island from  
erosion and  
hurricanes, and  
keeps our ocean  
waters blue  
and healthy.

plz turn to  
page 3

Page 2

Page 2 of 3

mangroves  
also provide  
homes. please  
help our future.  
thanks for  
listening.  
Bye  
love

Page 3

Page 3 of 3



69



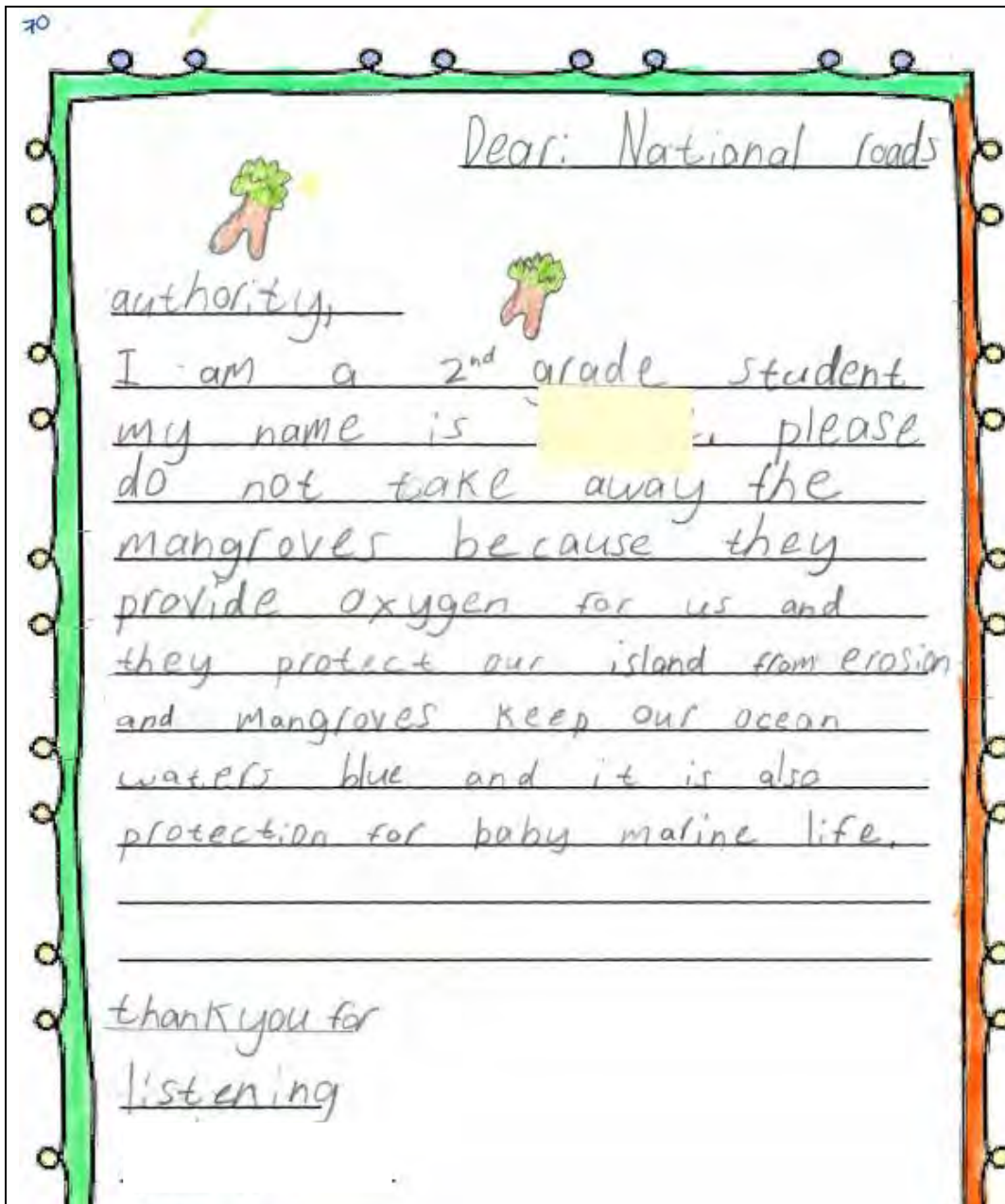
February 24 2023

Dear National Road Authority,

I am a second grade student yes a road  
would brake down trees but it would  
harm my future. Mangroves do good  
things they: protect us from erosion  
and hurricanes, they keep our  
ocean waters blue, are habitat  
to birds and marine life, provide  
oxygen for us, and are protection  
for baby animals.

Kind Regards

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



Date Feb 2 2023

Dear National Roads Authority,

Please don't build a Road through the  
mangroves because mangroves protect us from  
hurricanes and mangroves protect fish to  
and other sea animals. Can you please  
find a other place to build a road where  
it won't hurt the mangroves. Thank you  
for listening.


From \_\_\_\_\_

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



72

Name: \_\_\_\_\_ Date 2.2.23



Dear National Roads Authority,

you are hurting the mangroves if you are going to build this new road then there won't be enough mangroves for baby animals for them to hide from predators like baracudas, and it makes me feel upset when you do this my future.

from \_\_\_\_\_

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

43



Date \_\_\_\_\_

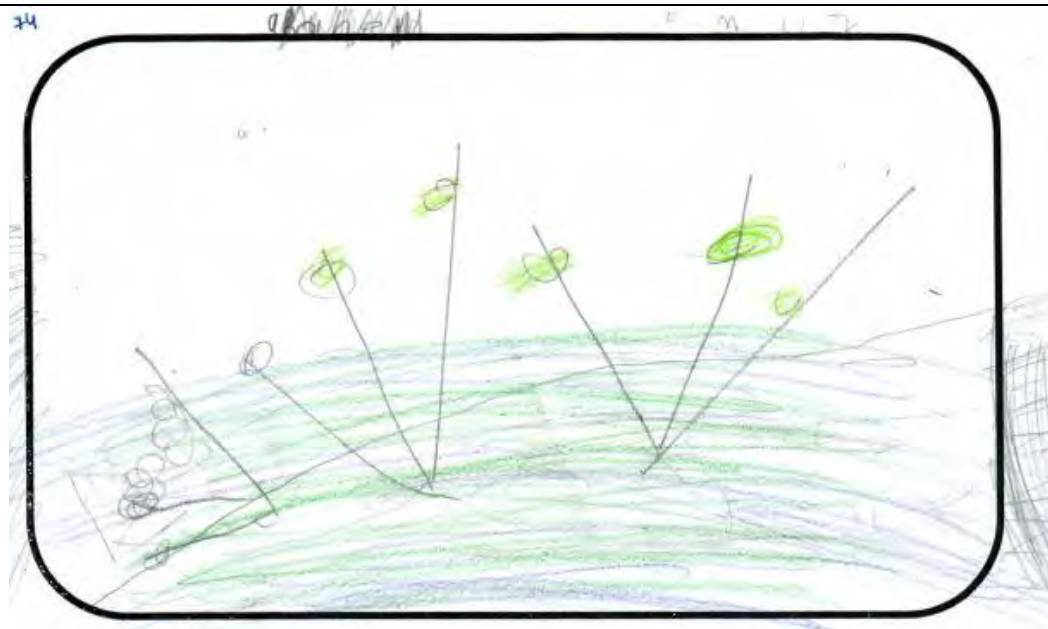
Dear National Roads Authority  
please do not cut down the  
mangroves. Otherwise we will not have  
as much oxygen for us. And it  
protects our island from hurricanes

NO New  
Roads

From \_\_\_\_\_

I am not telling you my  
Name!

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



Date \_\_\_\_\_

Dear \_\_\_\_\_

National Roads  
Authority  
Please protect our mangroves  
that are our future.

From, \_\_\_\_\_

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.





Date Feb 20 2020

Dear National Roads Authority

I don't think you should make the  
road because the fish won't have the  
one way to live.

I think you could make a bridge  
instead of a road on the flood.  
The bridge can go over the mangroves

From,

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

Bridging, culverts, and other mitigation measures to protect the terrestrial ecology and hydrology will be considered, as described in Section 4.3 of the ToR.

76

mon Feb 6

Dear National Roads Authority,

Please do not cut  
down the mangroves. It  
will make traffic better  
but mangroves protect  
us and the future.

Mangrove are homes for  
many animals and they  
protect us from erosion.  
It also helps if  
there's storms. Please  
protect mangroves!

Kind regards

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



Date Feb, 2, 2023

Dear National Road Authority


I heard you are planing to  
build a new road between the  
mangroves. This makes me feel  
upset because mangroves are  
important because they keep us  
safe from erosion and damage  
from hurricanes.

Love From.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



Name: \_\_\_\_\_



Dear National Roads Authority

I don't think that you should  
make the road. It is hurting our  
future because the mangroves give us  
oxygen and protect our island. They  
also help our environment. Please  
don't make the road. Also it keeps  
baby animals safe and is a  
habitat. love

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

19



Date \_\_\_\_\_

Dear National Roads Authority  
Please DO NOT destroy  
Cayman. You DON'T KNOW  
HOW sad we will be when it  
becomes all grass. I know  
we all hate traffic but  
we need mangroves  
for more oxygen.

From, \_\_\_\_\_

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

80



Date Feb 2

Dear National Roads Authority  
I saw you are building a new  
road but the problem is that it is  
going through the mangroves.  
Mangroves protect us from erosion,  
and give us oxygen. So please think  
about our future.

From. [Signature]

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.





Date Feb \_\_\_\_\_

Dear National Roads Authority,

my name is \_\_\_\_\_

please don't cut down the mangrove's  
because the mangrove. By protect our  
island from storms and hurricanes  
and save our fish.

From, \_\_\_\_\_

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



Date \_\_\_\_\_

Dear National Roads Authority  
 I'm sorry but we don't want to  
 hurt our mangroves, we want to  
 keep them safe and I know you are  
 working hard on the road  
 but it hurts our environment.  
 Please think about making the road  
 somewhere else.

From, \_\_\_\_\_

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



Date Feb 2, 2023

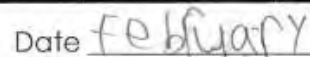
Dear National Roads Authority,

I am writing to you about the new road  
you are making. I feel upset because  
the mangroves will be chopped  
down then when the hurricane comes then it  
will blow down some buildings. Thanks  
for using.

From,

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.





Dear National Roads authority  
Please don't make the road  
it will affect my future. Because  
we need more oxygen. Because  
the road will be going through  
the mangroves. And you will have  
to cut the mangroves down so  
Please do not make the road.

From,

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.

Subject: East West Arterial Project | Transport Review  
To:

F.A.O. Environmental Assessment Board

CC: Ministry of Sustainability, Ministry of Roads and Infrastructure, Ministry of Finance, Auditor General,  
Opposition

CC: National Roads Authority, Cayman Islands Dept. of Environment

Good afternoon,

We hope all is well.

As you know, Sustainable Cayman is an organisation with a mission to promote environmental sustainability and conservation of our natural assets and therefore we have a keen interest in resolving the best outcome for transport connectivity and quality of life in the Cayman Islands for both current and future communities.

We have obtained a Transport Review by ARDENT Consulting Engineers out of the United Kingdom. We attach a copy of the report which we hope will be a valuable contribution to the data input for the Terms of Reference for the EIA, and also more broadly. This is available on our website and will be shared with the wider public: <https://sustainablecayman.org/important-documents>.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process.

The ARDENT report has been received by the project team and a formal separate technical response will be provided regarding this document.

This response is outside of the EIA process as the Ardent Report largely relates to the Purpose and Need for the project rather than the Terms of Reference. However, a specific response was warranted since the subject report has been broadly circulated.

One item that does relate to the Terms of Reference is the suggestion of passenger transit instead of a new roadway. The ToR has been revised to incorporate the evaluation of alternate options that could include the use of passenger transit either on-alignment or off-alignment and with or without the associated roadway.

Following is a brief synopsis of the remaining portions of the report and the corresponding high-level response:  
In many ways the report highlights the ongoing efforts of the NRA to improve multimodal transportation throughout Grand Cayman; the power of objective data and analysis that the NRA has deployed to help alleviate congestion; and to improve the overall quality of life and economic competitiveness for Caymanians with a safer and more efficient roadway network.

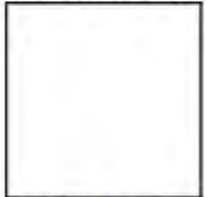
Page 1 of 2

Importantly, the document provides solutions and options available to meet the needs of the island in what we believe is a more sustainable, long term and environmentally friendly approach.

In a wider context, it is Sustainable Cayman's view that taking care of our environment provides for a better quality of life, health and well-being. This is one of the main components of why we need to ensure that the proper decisions are taken today to build for a safer and more resilient future. The Central Mangrove Wetland is essentially part of our Critical National Infrastructure given the ecosystem services it provides. Undermining it would also go against multi-national policy agreements and our own Constitution to protect our environment. We encourage our decision makers to make decisions in line with best international practice by protecting this green infrastructure.

We trust the report is well received and look forward to receiving your feedback and hope that you will take the time to discuss and share the report within your own networks.

With kind regards,



Find us on Social Media:



[sustainablecayman.org](http://sustainablecayman.org)

Sustainable Cayman is a registered NPO in the Cayman Islands NP-612.

Based on a review of the report, the articulation of a few key points listed below may help Ardent Consulting Engineers and their local constituency better understand local conditions and the overall planning process:

- The unique nature of transportation on Grand Cayman and the essential needs of the island's residents and visitors;
- The overall state of transportation investments and planning actively occurring in the Cayman Islands and resiliency needs; and,
- Where the East-West Arterial (EWA) Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) falls within the overall project development process in the Cayman Islands.

We acknowledge the importance of considering all the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process.



Less cars on the road would also help congestion, has the gov't thought of limiting the number of cars brought on island

School busses for private schools would ease morning congestion

Someone should build an office park/complex in Eastern district so employees would commute against prevailing traffic

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process and for your suggestions. While policy regarding number of cars, school bus usage, and employment locations is outside the ambit of the NRA and this EIA, the Department of Planning, National Trust, and Department of Environmental will all be invited to participate as project stakeholders in the EIA process.

1. Please do NOT build any public road in the Central Mangrove Wetlands.
2. It is not necessary to put the road in the National Trust property. The N.T. property is preserved for the public/the people of the Cayman Islands.
3. If this proposed road is built, development will inevitably follow. The Central Mangrove Wetlands must be preserved and not developed.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process.

1. We will be evaluating mangroves and their many functions as part of the EIA process. Alternatives to avoid or mitigate mangrove impacts will be evaluated.
2. The NRA will coordinate with the stakeholders, including the National Trust, and other stakeholders, to identify and discuss potential additional alternatives and alignments that could be considered as part of the EIA process.
3. Thank you for the suggestion for preserving the Central Mangrove Wetlands; however, land use planning and designation of conservation land is outside the ambit of the NRA. The Department of Planning, National Trust, and Department of Environmental will be invited to participate as project stakeholders in the EIA process.

Induced growth will be evaluated as part of the EIA process (see Section 4.1 and Figure 8 of the ToR) and discussed with stakeholders.

I love the proposed additions to the current E/W arterial which I use several times a week. The traffic on Shamrock <sup>Highway</sup> is continuous due to rush hour, trucks, road work + tree/brush work and is, of course, worse in rush hour.

The addition of this extension would increase safety (esp. if lanes were divided) and could decrease commute time. The Central Mangrove Wetlands could be protected while safer roads could be achieved. Good luck with this project!

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge your comment.



### Environmental Management Unit

**From:** DOE  
**Sent:** 20 February 2023 16:33  
**To:** Environmental Management Unit  
**Subject:** FW: [EXTERNAL] Public Consultation Comments on Draft NRA EWA Terms of Reference for Environmental Impact Assessment  
**Attachments:** 2023-02-01 Grand Cayman East West Arterial - Preliminary Transport Review (Revision 3).pdf; Sustainable Cayman ToR Consultation Response FINAL 20FEB23.pdf

**From:** Sustainable Cayman [mailto:sustainablecayman@gmail.com]  
**Sent:** Monday, February 20, 2023 4:26 PM  
**To:** DOE <DOE@gov.ky>  
**Subject:** [EXTERNAL] Public Consultation Comments on Draft NRA EWA Terms of Reference for Environmental Impact Assessment

Dear DoE,

We are pleased to enclose our submission in respect of comments for the above together with the accompanying report.

Kindly acknowledge receipt.

With kind regards,



Find us on Social Media:



[sustainablecayman.org](https://sustainablecayman.org)

Sustainable Cayman is a registered NPO in the Cayman Islands NP-612

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process and submission of the *Ecosystem Services Provided by Two Potential Protected Areas in the Cayman Islands* report prepared by the National Trust for the Cayman Islands. This report has been included as an appendix to the Final ToR and will be taken into account in the EIA process.



20 February 2023

*Via Email only*

To: Department of Environment, Environmental Centre, 580 North Sound Road, George Town, Grand Cayman.

**Subject: Draft National Roads Authority East West Arterial Extension Terms of Reference for Environmental Impact Assessment Public Consultation Comments**

Dear Department of Environment,

Sustainable Cayman is a registered NPO established for the purpose of promoting sustainability, climate resilience, and public participation in the Cayman Islands as it relates to the equitable management of natural resources and upholding the rights of citizens for a healthy and sustainable environment in the Cayman Islands. We recognize the importance of protecting the Central Mangrove Wetlands (CMW), the largest remaining contiguous mangrove wetland in the region, its critical ecosystem services and natural capital value. We also recognise the urgent need to alleviate the traffic congestion which is negatively impacting the quality of life of residents of the Eastern Districts. We are also greatly invested in ensuring an effective modern transportation system, including an efficient public transit system, is implemented.

We are pleased to see an Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) is being undertaken on the proposed East West Arterial (EWA) extension project and we welcome the opportunity to respond to the Terms of Reference (ToR).

There are many aspects of the ToR which we commend to help tackle society's clear need for improved transport infrastructure. In particular, the inclusion of the alternative solution of improvements to the Bodden Town Road and the recognition of critical ecosystem services that the CMW provides to Caymanian society. There are however some indispensable improvements which we believe will need to be made for the ToR to be fit-for-purpose and ensure the EWA does not make the traffic problem even worse.

Cayman's EIA process helps meet basic international lending standards for projects. The International Finance Corporation-World Bank (IFC) Environmental and Social Performance Standards should be reviewed and incorporated into the EIA process. In particular, Performance Standard 6, *Biodiversity Conservation and Sustainable Management of Living Natural Resources*, details measures that projects should take to protect and conserve biodiversity, maintain the benefits from ecosystem services, and to promote the sustainable management of living natural resources.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process.

The referenced International Finance Corporation-World Bank (IFC) Performance Standards on Environmental and Social Sustainability is included in Section 2.1.1 of the ToR. Specific Performance Standards, such as Performance Standard 6, are not individually specified at this point in the EIA process. Based upon the IFC Performance Standards, Performance Standard 1 is applicable to all projects and Performance Standards 2 through 8 are dependent on project circumstances.

The responses below are numbered to follow the numbering provided in the comment. The responses begin on page 4 to be closer to the detail provided by the commenter.

Compliance with these standards is required for all projects funded by the Caribbean Development Bank (CDB), and should be for all private lending. The CDB states that they will not finance or support operations that significantly convert or degrade impacts on critical, natural, and protected habitats, and will instead promote the conservation, protection and management of natural resources. The CDB and the IFC define critical habitats as natural or modified habitats with high biodiversity value that may include regionally significant and or highly threatened or unique ecosystems – a criteria which the CMW and dry forest habitats on Grand Cayman meet. Importantly, any project which impacts critical habitats is required to demonstrate a Biodiversity Net Gain in accordance with the IFC Standards.

Our consultation response addresses four critical considerations which we believe the ToR must include in order for the EIA to achieve its objectives. It also includes further important considerations which we believe should be included in the ToR.

#### CRITICAL CONSIDERATIONS:

1. Induced growth should assess all land and the entirety of any land parcels whose borders fall within one and a half miles (1.5) of the proposed EWA Extension project, and other alternatives assessed based, on historic deforestation and development trends
2. Impacts to critical marine resources, wildlife and habitats are missing and should be assessed within a marine ecology chapter
3. Mitigation measures for habitat loss should include critical habitat re-establishment at a ratio of 1:30 and demonstration of Biodiversity Net Gain in accordance with the IFC Standards
4. It is crucial that the potential loss of Natural Capital, such as rainfall, and mitigation/offsetting costs associated with achieving at least a No Net Loss of biodiversity should be included within the Cost Benefit Analysis in the Alternative Alignment Evaluation

#### OTHER CONSIDERATIONS:

5. The impacts of lighting on terrestrial and marine wildlife, such as the threatened Cayman parrots and West Indian whistling ducks and mating green, loggerhead, and hawksbill turtles, should be assessed
6. Land use forecasting and traffic modelling should be based on a 'worse-case' scenario in line with historic development trends
7. Embedded Greenhouse Gas (GHG) emissions, such as those associated with mining aggregate and shipping, should be included within the Cost Benefit Analysis in the Alternative Alignment Evaluation
8. Implementation of public and active transport methods should be factored in when assessing environmental and socio-economic impacts of alternative options
9. The improvements to the Bodden Town Road alternative should factor in public transport, active transport methods and road upgrades to key bottlenecks

Sustainable Cayman, PO Box 61, George Town, Grand Cayman, KY1-1102, Cayman Islands  
[www.sustainablecayman.org](http://www.sustainablecayman.org) | [info@sustainablecayman.org](mailto:info@sustainablecayman.org)  
Registered as an NPO in the Cayman Islands NP-612

Page 3 of 13



10. Biosecurity risks and mitigation measures should be included in the ToR
11. Alternative solutions to the proposed EWA Extension project should be assessed in the 'Alternative Alignments Evaluation' which should therefore be named 'Alternative Solutions Evaluation'
12. Important clarifications on the use of Natural England's Biodiversity Metric 3.1 are required
13. Additional standards and guidelines should be used for evaluating potential effects to terrestrial and marine ecology
14. Consider implications of the draft National Planning Framework (Plan Cayman) and proposed Natural Resource Preservation Overlays

Details for each consideration are provided under each of the headings below.

**1. Historic development trends and lack of a development plan mean that induced growth should be assessed for the entirety of unprotected land parcels whose border falls within one and a half miles (1.5) of the proposed EWA Extension project:**

- Section 4.1 Overview of Assessment Parameters states that *"Induced residential or commercial growth could also occur due to the new access provided by the new roadway and/or reduced commute times. The impacts caused by these new developments would also be considered as indirect effects. Typically induced growth is anticipated within approximately one mile of each new access point, the area that is protected from development, such as NCA lands, would be excluded, then the impact associated with the remaining land would be estimated and evaluated."* We are pleased to see that induced growth will be assessed as an indirect impact within the EIA.
- Historic development trends show that, in the absence of the National Conservation Act/National Trust of the Cayman Islands, protection and any modern development plan zoning, mangroves and wetland habitats are destroyed at alarming rates <https://fb.watch/iPqtkK49v/>. For example, Grand Cayman history shows 72% mangrove deforestation and wetland habitat loss over ~40 years following roads being built along West Bay<sup>1</sup>The Development Plan and zoning maps have not been updated since 1997 and are therefore not in-line with international sustainable development frameworks and standards. If the proposed EWA Extension project is built where it is gazetted, it will provide access to large areas of privately owned land within the CMW and unlock it for deforestation and development. For these reasons, we believe the one-mile radius proposed in the ToR to assess induced growth is highly inadequate.
- Given these considerations, induced growth forecasts should use a 'worst case' scenario when modeling potential environmental impacts. Induced growth should assess all land and the entirety of any land parcels whose borders fall within one and a half miles (1.5) of the proposed EWA Extension project, and of any other alternatives being assessed. This use of a 'worst-case' scenario is recognised in the guidance adhered to in the ToR: The Chartered Institute of Ecology

1. We agree with the suggestion to increase the induced growth study area to 1.5 miles to better evaluate potential development along the corridor. The 1.5-mile buffer is located off of the proposed roundabout locations as the primary arterial corridor is anticipated to be limited access. This has been updated in the Final ToR document. The results from this analysis would then be coordinated with the stakeholders, including the Department of Planning, and the public to determine if changes should be made to the access points or other policies to reduce the potential for development.

<sup>1</sup> DOE Earth Day (2020); 'Earth Day 2020 – Climate Action' Available: <https://doe.ky/earth-day-2020-climate-action/>

and Environmental Management's (CIEEM) *Guidelines for Ecological Impact Assessment in the UK and Ireland: Terrestrial, Freshwater, Coastal and Marine*.

**2. Impacts to marine resources, wildlife and habitats are missing and should be assessed:**

- Section 4.5.2 Baseline Conditions states *"The Central Mangrove Wetland provides filtered water and nutrients to the North Sound which provides the base for the North Sound food web. The North Sound is directly linked to the Central Mangrove Wetland; consequently, effects to the Central Mangrove Wetland will also affect the North Sound ecosystem."* Section 4.6.2 Baseline Conditions also states that the CMW provides nursery grounds, food, shelter, and habitat for a wide range of aquatic species. However, in the terrestrial ecology chapter, Section 4.5.4.1 Potential Receptors, while the CMW, migratory birds and protected species of flora and fauna are listed as features identified as potential receptors, marine species and habitats associated with the CMW and the North Sound are not. Indeed, it appears that an entire chapter for marine ecology is absent from the ToR, which is a critical omission. This chapter is crucial for economic and environmental considerations in the EIA.
- Given the stated link between the two ecosystems, marine species and habitats should be listed as potential receptors under a marine ecology chapter and all potential direct and indirect impacts to them assessed. Such impacts should include changes in hydrology, disturbance to sediment and nutrient flows, loss of habitat and restriction of movement for aquatic species, loss of nursing grounds for juvenile aquatic species, roadway runoff including water contamination by pollutants and lighting.

**3. Mitigation measures for habitat loss should include re-establishment of mangrove and dry forest at a ratio of 30:1 and demonstration of Biodiversity Net Gain in accordance with IFC lending standards:**

- Section 4.5.6 Mitigation Measures states, *"Mitigation measures will be investigated to offset unavoidable impacts from the proposed EWA Extension project."* However, these mitigation measures do not mention the mitigation hierarchy. This is an elementary standard that should be applied, as detailed in the CIEEM *Guidelines for Ecological Impact Assessment in the UK and Ireland* and in the IFC PS6 *Biodiversity Conservation and Sustainable Management of Living Natural Resources*. As previously mentioned, the IFC Standards define critical habitats as natural or modified habitats with high biodiversity value that may include regionally significant and/or highly threatened or unique ecosystems – a criteria which both the CMW and dry forest habitats meet. Lenders that require compliance with the IFC Standards, such as the CDB, require projects to provide a Biodiversity Net Gain if any critical habitats are unavoidably impacted as part of the project.
- We recommend the text in this section is amended to state that *"mitigation measures will follow the mitigation hierarchy throughout project design and the EIA process, specifically giving priority to avoidance of impacts to critical habitats, and where this is unavoidable, demonstrating that the project can achieve a No Net Loss in biodiversity at a minimum in accordance with IFC Standards."* In order to compensate for direct impacts to critical habitats, mangrove and dry forest habitats, we recommend that mitigation measures define habitat

2. As noted in your comment, we are evaluating indirect and cumulative impacts as part of the EIA, which would include the assessment of whether the project could indirectly impact on marine ecology. The assessment of potential indirect effects to marine ecology has been added to the Terrestrial Ecology section of the EIA, see Section 4.5 of the ToR.

3. Mitigation Measures – As discussed in Section 4.5.1 of the ToR, the goal of the project is to achieve No Net Loss of Biodiversity. The project would aim to avoid, then minimise impacts. For impacts that cannot be avoided, the NRA would mitigate the impacts as described in Section 4.5.6 of the ToR. Mitigation ratios cannot be established prior to the EIA studies being completed.

Furthermore, the NRA agrees that long-term monitoring of mitigation is necessary and should be included as part of the EIA. Section 2.6 of the ToR addresses the Environmental Management Plan (EMP), which would establish monitoring and mitigation during project implementation.



replacement requirements at a ratio of 30:1, meaning that for every one acre of habitat lost 30 acres are replaced. This ratio is used in UK standards<sup>2</sup> when compensating for irreplaceable habitats, like ancient woodland (the UK's equivalent to mangrove forest and dry old-growth forest), as Natural England's Biodiversity 3.1 Metric does not recognise irreplaceable habitats.

- Given that the proposed EWA Extension project is expected to result in the direct deforestation of 174 acres of terrestrial habitat, the majority of which is critical habitat (mangrove or dry forest), Sustainable Cayman does not see how it is possible for the proposed project to achieve the desired No Net Loss of biodiversity as stated in the ToR.
- Protecting habitat or funding the conservation of protected areas is not included as a mitigation measure. We request that protecting the CMW, dry forest and other ecological important habitats in perpetuity is included as a mitigation measure, either via designation as a NCA land or land is purchased and donated to the people of the Cayman Islands as a protected National Park
- Promised mitigation measures can fail due to a lack of monitoring and maintenance. There is no provision within the ToR that details long-term monitoring and evaluation of mitigation measures after project completion to ensure their effectiveness. We therefore recommend the addition of the following section: *"4.5.7 Monitoring and Evaluation – Long-term monitoring measures will be identified to allow evaluation of the success or otherwise of ecological mitigation measures required to offset the impact of the proposed EWA Extension project and included in the Environmental Management Plan (EMP). In addition, the resourcing and mechanisms for reporting monitoring results will be made clear, along with the resourcing of any remedial measures needed to ensure mitigation measures are successful and fully meet their required objectives."*

<sup>2</sup> Natural England and the Forestry Commission (2018); 'Standing Advice: Ancient Woodland and Veteran Trees.'

Available:

<https://www.csaenvironmental.co.uk/wp-content/uploads/2018/01/2018-Website-Article-New-Guidance-on-Ancient-Woodland-v3.pdf>

Sustainable Cayman, PO Box 61, George Town, Grand Cayman, KY1-1102, Cayman Islands

[www.sustainablecayman.org](http://www.sustainablecayman.org) | [info@sustainablecayman.org](mailto:info@sustainablecayman.org)

Registered as an NPO in the Cayman Islands NP-612



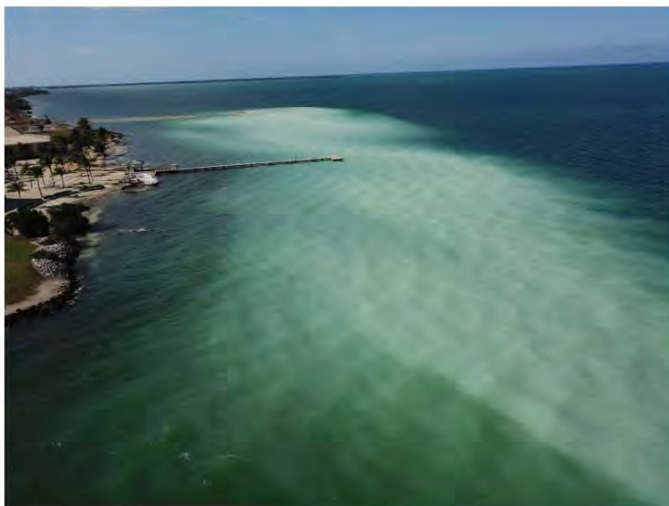


Figure 1. Sediment pollution due to coastal works dredging for Heritage Holdings Ltd, 2017.

**4. It is critical that the potential loss of Natural Capital and mitigation/offsetting costs associated with achieving at least a No Net Loss of biodiversity should be included within Cost Benefit Analysis in the Alternative Alignment Evaluation:**

- Section 3.2 Roadway Alignment Alternatives and Analysis details the process that will be undertaken for the Alternative Alignment Evaluation. 'Cost Effectiveness' and 'Environmental and Natural Resource Conservation' are listed as sustainability measures that will be assessed in the comparison matrix for the alternatives. We are pleased to see that the ToR recognise the ecosystem services that the CMW provides. The monetary cost of these ecosystem services to Grand Cayman's economy is known as Natural Capital Value. These ecosystem services that should be assessed as Natural Capital Value include but are not limited to:
  - o Storm surge protection
  - o Water filtration
  - o Reduction in soil erosion
  - o Nursery for fish stocks which supports fisheries and reefs
  - o Carbon sequestration and storage
  - o Contribution to rainfall - estimated to contribute 40% of the rainfall in the western districts<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Bradley, P.E., Cottam, M., Ebanks-Petrie, G., & Solomon, J. (2004); 'Important Bird Areas of the Cayman Islands. BirdLife International.' [http://datazone.birdlife.org/userfiles/file/IBAs/CaribCntryPDFs/cayman\\_islands\\_\(to\\_uk\).pdf](http://datazone.birdlife.org/userfiles/file/IBAs/CaribCntryPDFs/cayman_islands_(to_uk).pdf)

The Cayman Islands: Natural History and Biogeography edited by M.A. Brunt, J.E. Davies

Sustainable Cayman, PO Box 61, George Town, Grand Cayman, KY1-1102, Cayman Islands  
[www.sustainablecayman.org](http://www.sustainablecayman.org) | [info@sustainablecayman.org](mailto:info@sustainablecayman.org)  
Registered as an NPO in the Cayman Islands NP-612

Page 7 of 13

4. The NRA acknowledges the importance of considering all of the environmental impacts of the project, including impacts to the mangroves and the wetlands, as well as quality of life, and will have more detailed information, alternatives, and mitigation measures as we move forward in the EIA process. Regarding the Cost Benefit Assessment, any mitigation costs associated with mitigating impacts to the mangroves and wetlands would be included in the calculations.

Additionally, as part of public outreach, the NRA will distribute a survey to understand what impacted resources are most critical for comparing the three primary alternative scenarios.

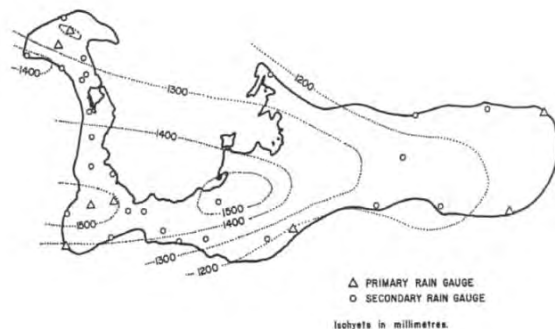


Figure 2. Distribution of mean annual rainfall across Grand Cayman, for the 21-year period 1976-1987.

- We request that the estimated Natural Capital Value lost as a result of the proposed EWA Extension project and other alternatives assessed is included within the Alternative Alignment Assessment. In addition, we request that any mitigation costs, such as those associated with mitigating any impacts to critical habitats to achieve Biodiversity Net Gain in accordance with the IFC Standards, are included within the Alternative Alignment Assessment.
5. The impacts of lighting on terrestrial and marine wildlife should be assessed:
- The potential impact of lighting on wildlife is not included within the ToR. Lighting during construction and operation often negatively impacts wildlife through disturbance and disorientation. Species known to be negatively impacted by lighting are fish, birds (particularly migrating birds), bats and sea turtles (including nesting females and hatchlings). The negative impacts of lighting are often amplified on bridges and elevated structures as elevated lights can be seen from further away, resulting in a greater Zone of Influence for lighting on these structures than for ground-level lighting.
  - The impacts of lighting on terrestrial, marine and avian species should be assessed and appropriate mitigation measures included, such as wildlife-friendly spectrum bulbs, downward facing and cowed lighting, and lighting turned off outside of peak hours. The DoE provide information online on [turtle-friendly lighting](#) and the UK's Bat Conservation Trust '[Bats and artificial lighting in the UK](#)' Network Rail [Minimising impact of artificial lighting on people and wildlife](#)' documents provide best practice guidance for reducing lighting impacts to birds, bats and other wildlife. These guidelines should be followed when detailing lighting mitigation measures.

5. Thank you for the references regarding the potential impact of lighting on terrestrial and marine wildlife. Light is noted as a potential impact in Section 4.5.4 of the ToR and a potential mitigation measure (Viewshed enhancements/Visual screening) is included. Further evaluation and assessment of light impact will occur as part of the EIA dependent on identified species and sensitivity.
6. There are no official Grand Cayman population or employment forecasts that extend far enough to meet the needs for the life-cycle cost evaluation. The NRA will develop the future projections based upon growth rates from the census along with known approved land development for 2026, 2036, and 2046. This will provide a reasonable future land use condition, assuming a 'worst-case' land use condition would not be consistent with international standards as they are often used to over-justify new capacity and result in extreme over-building of roadways. This not only results in higher impacts to the environment but also results in wasting public funding in constructing and maintaining infrastructure that is not necessary. This is not in keeping with the NRA's goals.





Figure 3. Example of wildlife-friendly lighting.

**6. Land use forecasting and traffic modelling should be based on a 'worse-case' scenario:**

- Section 3.1 Roadway Operations states "An analysis of forecasted land uses along with a determination of future travel needs projected through traffic modelling data will be used to guide the design of the EWA Extension. Current and emerging policies, including the Development Plan and the National Energy Policy, will also be consulted in guiding the design and measures needed to provide a new roadway facility that effectively meets the transportation needs while best avoiding and minimising impacts to the natural, cultural, and human environments."
- As detailed in section 1, given the lack of an updated development plan and the historic rates of development seen in Grand Cayman to-date, the potential for induced development across large areas of unprotected, privately-owned land within the CMW and other areas of Grand Cayman is significant. Induced growth should therefore be assessed on a 'worst-case' scenario basis where all unprotected, privately-owned land whose parcels start within 1.5 miles of the proposed EWA Extension project, and of any other alternatives being assessed, is assumed to be developed.
- In order to accurately forecast and assess the long-term effectiveness on traffic of the proposed EWA Extension project and other assessed alternatives, traffic modelling should be conducted based on this 'worst-case' scenario. Land use forecasting and traffic modelling should be conducted by an independent organisation who have access to all the raw traffic data across the whole island to provide an impartial and unbiased analysis. Without this, the EWA risks being a white elephant, having contributed to the traffic problem, rather than resolve it.

The NRA will use their Traffic Demand Model for the transportation evaluation. The model covers the whole island and is a world-class model that follows international standards and can be used to evaluate the transportation impacts of both land development scenarios as well as multimodal transportation investment. The model has been thoroughly validated and calibrated to base conditions and reviewed by a 3<sup>rd</sup> party independent of the model developers. Since its development the model has been proven to successfully predict the unique traffic congestion on the island as well as provide realistic evaluations of the operations impacts of traffic improvements which has allowed the NRA to systematically reduce bottlenecks and improve the quality of life for Caymanians. The use of this local model will prevent the project from becoming a "white elephant" as noted since it has been proven several times to realistically represent transportation on the island. Grand Cayman has unique traffic patterns and driving characteristics, which would make the development and application of another independent model both impractical as well as time consuming.



**7. Embedded Greenhouse Gas (GHG) emissions and those associated with mining aggregate and shipping should be included within the Cost Benefit Analysis in the Alternative Alignment Evaluation:**

- Section 4.7.5 Assessment Methodology states *"The GHG analysis will include the following emission sources to establish project totals: Construction Equipment tailpipe emissions; Material/delivery vehicle tailpipe emissions; Peat removal carbon sequestration losses; Road material (concrete, asphalt etc.); and Ancillary materials (crash barriers)."*
- We request that a GHG emissions comparison is produced for the Alternative Alignment Evaluation to the proposed EWA Extension project and alternative solutions for both construction and operation. We request that the assessment includes embedded GHG emissions, including those associated with quarrying, concrete, and tarmac production, as well as emissions associated with construction-related shipping, and operational traffic emissions. Operational traffic emissions should be forecast in line with the 'worst-case' land use forecast and traffic modelling projections.

**8. Implementation of public and active transport methods should be factored in when assessing environmental and socio-economic impacts of alternative options:**

- Section 1.1.2 Purpose and Need states in relation to the proposed EWA Extension project that *"While not responsible for operation of the public transit system, the NRA has considered options to promote the use of public transportation and other forms of mobility by including dedicated bus lanes and pedestrian/bicycle lanes and facilities."* We agree that the National Roads Authority have a duty to provide safe roads for all road users, this includes pedal bikes, scooters, and motorbikes and other recognised road users, not just cars. However, public transport is not mentioned anywhere else in the ToR. Measures such as safe bus and bike-only lanes and routes across the island would bypass traffic dramatically increasing journey times for bus and bike users, and a reliable and affordable bus transportation system and bike hire scheme would provide alternative transport options that benefit all Caymanians.
- We request that the relevant government departments responsible for public transportation are actively engaged in the EIA process to ensure that the public transport and other modes of active transport are appropriately assessed to measure their environmental and socio-economic impacts on the traffic and resilience problems the EWA Extension project and alternative solutions are aiming to solve.

**9. The improvements to Bodden Town Road alternative should factor in public transport, active transport methods and road upgrades to key bottlenecks:**

- Section 3.2 Roadway Alignment Alternatives and Analysis details three primary alternatives that will be considered within the EIA, one of which is improvements to Bodden Town Road. This alternative to the proposed EWA Extension project includes *"providing alternative routes for emergency vehicle passage, when the road is compromised; dedicated lanes for transit and safe pedestrian/bicycle use; and a road design that will be resilient to climate changes and extreme weather events."*

Sustainable Cayman, PO Box 61, George Town, Grand Cayman, KY1-1102, Cayman Islands  
[www.sustainablecayman.org](http://www.sustainablecayman.org) | [info@sustainablecayman.org](mailto:info@sustainablecayman.org)  
Registered as an NPO in the Cayman Islands NP-612

Regarding the request for independent land use and modeling consultants, there was an independent selection process of the EIA team. The staged selection started with a vetting of teams by the EAB to determine independent qualifications. The final selection was then conducted by the NRA with independent review by outside consultants. This independent process was established to objectively select a highly qualified team of local and international experts.

7. The NRA has revised the ToR, as described in Section 4.7 of the ToR, to include the analysis of GHG associated with operational traffic emissions. The NRA will follow the methodology provided by the US EPA's "Greenhouse Gas Equivalencies Calculator, which can be accessed at <https://www.epa.gov/energy/greenhouse-gas-equivalencies-calculator>. However, it is not feasible to evaluate GHG associated with mining and shipping aggregate due to the variability of these values dependent on material availability at the time of project construction and global supply chain.

- We request that provision for a bus system and bus and bike-only lanes and routes, as detailed above, are included in this alternative option, as well as road upgrades to key bottlenecks within the road network, making it a more holistic solution to solving the traffic and climate resilience issues the island faces.
- We also request that the impact of these provisions on current and projected traffic modelling, along with those already listed in the description for this alternative, are included within the assessment and compared against other assessed alternatives.
- The Transport Review produced by Ardent Consulting Engineers<sup>4</sup> appended to this consultation response provides an assessment of the traffic modelling conducted to date and the effectiveness of the proposed EWA Extension project on the existing traffic issue which we believe may be of value to the Alternatives Analysis Evaluation.

**10. Biosecurity risks and mitigation measures should be included in the ToR:**

- There is no mention of biosecurity within the ToR. IFC Standards require that projects implement measures to avoid alien species introductions and spreading of established alien species, including the transportation of substrates and materials which may harbor alien species. Measures should also be taken to eradicate alien species from the natural habitats within the project area.
- We therefore recommend that section 4.5.6 Mitigation Measures, includes biosecurity measures to eradicate and/or manage invasive alien species risks.

**11. Alternative solutions to the proposed EWA Extension project should be assessed in the 'Alternative Alignments Evaluation' which should therefore be named 'Alternative Solutions Evaluation':**

- Section 3.2 Roadway Alignment Alternatives and Analysis details three primary alternatives that will be considered to determine which alternative(s) would effectively meet the purpose and need of the project. The wording of the text then changes from 'Roadway Alternatives' to 'Alternative Alignments', implying that all alternatives that will be assessed are various alignments of the proposed EWA Extension project. However, this is not the case of the third alternative solution listed, improvements to Bodden Town Road, nor is it the case for other alternative solutions that could resolve the traffic and climate resiliency problems the proposed EWA Extension project aims to solve.
- Whilst the EWA Extension project could provide a disaster-resilient alternative route and improve traffic conditions, its high cost would use up financial resources that are increasingly being needed to combat the effects of climate change on the Cayman Islands economy and communities, notably increased storminess, flooding and sea level rise. This is why detailed consideration should be given in the EIA to a range of transport options giving priority to options that provide the greatest Cost Benefit Ratio. There is not an endless pot of money, and cheaper alternatives provide better scope to protect communities and quality of life.

<sup>4</sup> The Transport Review is also available online at: <https://sustainablecayman.org/important-documents>

8. We acknowledge the importance of alternative transportation schemes and will include relevant government departments (including the Cayman Public Transport Unit) as project stakeholders.
9. Multimodal elements may be considered as part of the proposed Bodden Town Road typical section. However, it is outside the ambit of the NRA and this EIA document to implement policies and/or operations of a public transportation system. Such responsibilities fall under the Ministry responsible for Transport and the Public Transport Unit, who will be consulted as stakeholders during the study. A formal response to the Ardent Consulting Engineer's report will be provided separately.
10. Thank you for your suggestion on biosecurity risks and associated IFC Standards for reference. We acknowledge that IFC standards are included in Section 2.1.1 of the ToR and will be evaluated for inclusion where applicable in the EIA. As biosecurity would be dependent on sourcing, transportation, and sensitive resources, it will be evaluated later on in the EIA process once these factors are identified.



- We therefore request that all other reasonable alternative solutions that exist that could resolve these issues are assessed, and hence the Alternative Alignment Evaluation and subsequent wording in the ToR and EIA that refer to alternatives, use 'Alternative Solutions' rather than 'Alternative Alignments'.

**12. Clarifications on the use of Natural England's Biodiversity Metric 3.1 are required:**

- Section 4.5.6 Mitigation Measures also states, "Mitigation measures will be evaluated using the Natural England's Biodiversity Metric 3.1 Calculation Tool with the goal of achieving No Net Loss of Biodiversity."
- We are really pleased to see the inclusion of a target to achieve a No Net Loss of biodiversity within the ToR. However, Natural England's Biodiversity Metric 3.1 has been developed for UK Habitat Classification and does not include categories for the habitat types found in Grand Cayman and in the scope of the EWA Extension project. The Biodiversity Net Gain policy in the UK (for which the Biodiversity Metric was created) excludes 'irreplaceable habitats' from the metric. We would argue that mangrove and old-growth dry forest qualify as 'irreplaceable habitats'.
- We request that the EIA consultants clarify how the habitats assessed in the EIA, including irreplaceable mangrove, old-growth dry forest and marine habitats directly linked to the CMW in the North Sound, will be categorised and incorporated into the Biodiversity Metric 3.1.

**13. Additional standards and guidelines should be used for evaluating potential effects to terrestrial and marine ecology:**

- Section 4.5.3 Applicable Standards and Guidelines should include the following international standards and guidelines for evaluating potential effects to terrestrial and marine ecology:
  - o The IFC Performance Standards on Environmental and Social Sustainability, 2012:
    - [PS No. 1: Assessment and Management of Environmental and Social Risks and impacts;](#)
    - [PS No. 6: Biodiversity Conservation and Sustainable Management of Living Natural Resources;](#)
  - o National Conservation Act, 2013 and ancillary documents such as Species Conservation Plans and Management Plans.

**14. Consider implications of the draft National Planning Framework (Plan Cayman<sup>5</sup>) and proposed Natural Resource Preservation Overlays:**

- The draft National Planning Framework (Page 27/Section 4.0) proposes Natural Resource Preservation Overlays (NRPO) to ensure that future development is sensitive to these unique and important natural and ecological features, including the CMW 'Create a Natural Resource

<sup>5</sup> Plan Cayman <https://www.plancayman.ky/get-involved/>

11. The title will be updated to "Alternative Solutions Evaluation." However, it is not feasible to evaluate all other reasonable alternative solutions that exist; they must be practical and meet the Purpose and Need. Based on the analysis findings, the three primary alternatives may include refinements such as alignment and/or elevation adjustments, the number of through lanes, intersection configurations, and turn bay lengths at intersections to provide the solution(s) that meet the Purpose and Need. The proposed corridor would have the width and ability to include alternative modes of transportation as deemed appropriate. Therefore, as part of this alternative solutions evaluation, pedestrian facilities will be included, and if the CIG's Public Transport Unit concurs, a designated transit route may also be considered, under their guidance, along the proposed corridor.



Preservation Overlay (NRPO) and identify the properties that are included in this Overlay, such as the Barkers area, the Central Mangrove Wetland, ... the Mastic Reserve and any other ecologically important lands.'

- Two recent rezone applications to the Central Planning Authority for land within the CMW were turned down (CPA/28/22): "It was resolved to not pursue the proposed rezone as it is not consistent with the draft National Planning Framework (Plan Cayman) submitted to the Ministry PAHI on September 29, 2022 based on a resolution of the Authority at its meeting on September 14, 2022."

This response has been compiled with the assistance of professional consultants with appropriate expertise as part of the Wetlands Thrive Life Survives initiative.

We look forward to your response and we would be pleased to meet with you to engage in further discussion on these important issues.

Sincerely,  
Sustainable Cayman



Sustainable Cayman, PO Box 61, George Town, Grand Cayman, KY1-1102, Cayman Islands  
[www.sustainablecayman.org](http://www.sustainablecayman.org) | [info@sustainablecayman.org](mailto:info@sustainablecayman.org)  
Registered as an NPO in the Cayman Islands NP-612

12. We acknowledge the clarification requested on habitat categorization. Habitat categorisation is not available at this time as the environmental studies have not yet taken place. Habitat categorisation and opportunities for comment and review will be available as we move forward in the EIA process.
13. Thank you for the suggested references. The National Conservation Act (2013) and National Conservation (General) Regulations (2016) are already included as applicable standards under Section 4.5.3. As discussed above, the IFC standards are referenced in Section 2.1.1 of the ToR for evaluation throughout the EIA process and subsections.
14. We appreciate the relevant planning documents. The Department of Planning will be included as a project stakeholder to ensure compliance with any relevant zoning. Relevant zoning overlays provided by the Department of Planning will be evaluated as part of the EIA process.

**Subject:** [EXTERNAL] Comments re Terms of Reference for the EWA EIA

I am writing to share my thoughts on the Terms of Reference for the EWA EIA.

Firstly, I would like to thank the parties involved in setting up this public forum. Both the NRA and the DOE have made great efforts to inform the public and allow them to be involved at this early stage of a large infrastructure project for Cayman. I have listened to the live stream of the second meeting held last week, reviewed the Terms of Reference and also read the Transport Review commissioned by Sustainable Cayman.

**My comments:**

- Existing upgrades to our roadways and a coastal road known as BP40 linking Pedros to Manse road will go a long way towards easing traffic congestion and providing alternative routes for emergency vehicles.
- The most compelling comment from the meeting was from Mr. Howard when he suggested that certain government departments should be relocated to Savannah above the main pinch point at Grand Harbour. The graphs showing where people live and where people work (*Terms of Reference Figure 9: Distribution of Population vs Employment Centres on Grand Cayman*) clearly demonstrates that if the work places were better distributed the traffic problem would be solved and we could avoid building huge highways on our tiny island. Government is one of our largest employers and a simple survey of all government employees to ascertain where they live would inform this process.

**The environment**

There is a saying 'get your big rocks in first' - it means protect the important things first before you accommodate everything else. Our big rocks are our environment. The Central Wetland is our beating heart and if we allow any development to nibble at its edges we set the touch paper for its destruction, slowly but surely it **will** shrink every few years until a generation or so from now it will have gone. We should not ever allow this process to start.

We really do need to have the debate now about setting a population cap to ensure Cayman remains a healthy and happy place to live for future Caymanians. It is a brave government that will open that discussion - but it simply has to be done. It is the main issue from which all these other pressures flow - development, ports, space, healthy environment.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process.

The NRA will coordinate with the stakeholders and the public to identify and discuss potential additional alternatives and alignments that could be considered as part of the EIA process.

From a multimodal perspective, this EIA will look at the current traffic and transportation system as well as anticipated future traffic growth based on the 2021 Census data and proposed developments. While it is outside the ambit of the NRA and this EIA document to establish and implement policies regarding making land use decisions or setting a population cap, the NRA would invite the Department of Planning to become a stakeholder for the project and to determine if either of these issues could be undertaken as part of that department's future planning.

We will be evaluating mangroves and their many functions as part of the EIA process. Alternatives to avoid or mitigate mangrove impacts will be evaluated.

**Subject:** [EXTERNAL] Comments on the East-West Arterial Extension Environmental Impact Assessment

Dear Environmental Assessment Board,

I am writing to provide comments on the draft terms of reference (ToR) for the East-West Arterial Extension Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA). I appreciate the opportunity to provide input on this important project.

Firstly, I would like to request that the EIA includes an assessment of tailpipe emissions and greenhouse gas (GHG) emissions during the operation and life of the East-West Arterial Extension as the current EIA ToR draft appears to only include assessment of GHG during construction, which is a gross oversight. It is important to note that the transition to electric vehicles moving a glacial pace and will take years to complete all the while internal combustion engines will continue to operate with no emission testing regulations in place to ensure emission standards and targets are met.

Secondly, I recommend that the EIA includes measures and policy suggestions to reduce traffic congestion in the no-build scenario. The potential benefits and costs of these measures should also be thoroughly analyzed and discussed in the EIA. The benefits and costs of encouraging the use of public transportation or active transportation infrastructure could include reduced traffic congestion, improved air quality, and enhanced physical activity levels. For example, the creation of a government body responsible for the transport network of the Cayman Islands in the vein of Transport for London and Singapore's Land Transport Authority and detailed in the Land Transport White Paper, titled "A World Class Land Transport System".

Finally, I suggest that the EIA places greater emphasis on measures of people moved instead of just vehicles and the number of vehicle trips reduced. This approach will provide a more comprehensive assessment of the project's impact on the community. For example, government initiatives and programs to shift away from the current car dependent paradigm to alternative modes of transportation such as walking, biking, or public transit, that can reduce the number of private vehicle trips taken while simultaneously increasing the number of people moved and the carrying capacity of existing road infrastructure, create a healthier populace, and allow those who are currently underserved and neglected by the current car dependent paradigm to be able participate in our community without needing to have access to a car.

Thank you for considering my comments. I look forward to seeing the final EIA report.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process.

The NRA plans to incorporate operational GHG emissions into the EIA and has updated the Final ToR to include this.

This EIA will look at the current and projected multimodal travel needs; the proposed corridor would have the width and ability to include alternative modes of transportation as deemed appropriate in the future. Alternate options that are evaluated could include the use of passenger transit either on-alignment or off-alignment and with or without the associated roadway. However, it is outside the ambit of the NRA and this EIA document to establish and implement policies and/or operations regarding an alternative public transportation system on Grand Cayman. Such responsibilities fall under the Ministry responsible for Transport and the Public Transport Unit, who will be consulted as stakeholders during the study.



**Subject:** [EXTERNAL] East West Arterial

Good afternoon,

This road is overdue and the people of this country needs it.

I see no reason why the east west arterial cannot be built without causing major environmental issues.

Put in culverts were needed and have an engineer design environmentally friendly concrete pillings. To place the road above ground were needed to protect the mangroves, wetlands and avoid flooding.

With the building of the road, the Government needs to compromise with the people by placing heavier restrictions on transport policies. In terms of who is eligible to own a private vehicle.

They also need to put a ban on used Japanese vehicles being imported. We cannot continue to allow over 1000 vehicles arriving every month increasing the traffic. Just look at the statistics of how many used Japanese vehicles imported over the last few years.

The population statistics from the 2020/2021 census has proven there are more foreign nationals than Caymanians. There is no need for every work permit holder to have a car.

With policies focused on transport the Government needs to liase with the private sector to promote group transport for company staff who are only on island for a short period of time. Get a proper public transport system in place with large buses.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge your support of the roadway and implementation of regulations on vehicles. Policy of vehicle ownership, importation, or implementation of a public transportation system are outside the ambit of the NRA and this EIA.

We will evaluate Hydrology and Drainage per Section 4.3 of the ToR. Feasible and reasonable alternatives to stormwater abatement, including bioswales, will be considered. Additional detail has been added to Section 4.3 to describe the types of mitigation that may be considered.

We are the Cayman Islands Mangrove Rangers, a team of passionate Caymanians utilizing our diverse skills to protect Cayman mangroves. Our mission is to educate residents on the importance of a healthy coastal environment for our nation, which is comprised of wetlands, sea grasses, and coral reefs, and to protect this important ecosystem for the health and safety of our Islands.

Wetlands are one of the most valuable coastal ecosystems on the planet, offering many natural services that protect humanity's best interests. We have lost 3,900 acres of pristine mangrove forests in the western area of Grand Cayman. With only 1,500 acres of mangroves left (38%!) in this area, we are committed to protecting this important ecosystem. In addition, the 8,500-acre Central Mangrove Wetlands - the largest contiguous mangrove forest in the Caribbean - is under serious threat of development, such as the development proposed in the NRA's Draft Terms of Reference for the Environmental Impact Assessment for the East-West Arterial Extension.

The Mangrove Rangers supports the proposed EWA Extension being built in the least ecologically-sensitive area, with a design that avoids and minimizes impacts to environmental resources such as the Central Mangrove Wetlands, which are proposed to be affected by the extension in its current form. The Mangrove Rangers, along with other like-minded organizations, are not anti-development but rather pro-sustainable development. We advocate for development that balances economic growth with our environment's finite and fragile resources.

The TOR acknowledges that Grand Cayman is an extremely flat island susceptible to sea level rise, and that hurricanes are expected to increase in intensity and frequency due to climate change. We concur, and thusly are in support of infrastructure upgrades that do not degrade our sensitive wetland environments, which are critical to mitigating climate change and sea level rise long-term.

Our support would be in favor of infrastructure development in areas that do not require mangrove deforestation, such as what is being proposed in the TOR in the EWA Extension option (vs the No Build Option). Our Islands cannot afford to lose these vital wetlands, as their wholeness equates to our long-term health and safety. Healthy wetlands = healthy humans, a healthy economy, and a healthy environment.

**Response:** Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. We acknowledge the importance of the Central Mangrove Wetland and will invite the Cayman Island Mangrove Rangers to participate in the stakeholder engagement process of the EIA.

We will be evaluating mangroves and their many functions as part of the EIA process. Alternatives to avoid or mitigate mangrove impacts will be evaluated.

Sections 4.3.5, 4.3.6, and 4.3.7 of the ToR address Tropical Storms and Hurricanes, Storm Surge and Flood Risk, and Mangroves. The inter-relationship of these resources will be evaluated as part of the EIA. Detailed evaluation has not occurred yet at this point in the EIA process.

The NRA will coordinate with the stakeholders, including the Mangrove Rangers, to identify and discuss potential additional alternatives and alignments that could be considered as part of the EIA process.



**1. Request for marine ecology section to be included in the study scope**

The sections of the TOR around page 49 regarding Mangrove Hydrology and page 68 regarding Terrestrial Ecology speak about possible impacts to the Central Mangrove Wetland's functions. The Central Mangrove Wetland ecology is tightly connected to the North Sound seagrass and north wall reef ecosystems, and thus the NTCI believe that there should be a marine ecology section within the scope of the study. Any change to the CMW functional health could lead to increased sediment, freshwater, and pollutant runoff into the North Sound. This is in addition to a reduction of marine species nursery ecosystem and other potential impacts. The importance of the North Sound and North Wall Reef to the tourism, recreational, and seafood industries, as well as cultural importance to Caymanians merits a close study of how any affects to the CMW would affect the marine ecology.

**2. Request for thorough investigation of peat depth**

Are the previously dug pits (pg. 61) for testing the peat depth along the route of the proposed roadway representative of the wetter areas at the eastern end of the proposal? More peat could be expected in the wetter mangrove areas and a thorough investigation of these areas should be completed to give a best estimate of the actual situation on the ground for section 3 of the road. This has obvious implications for both the construction costs and methods as well as potential GHG emissions/sequestration potential.

**3. Request for accurate existing aggregate quantification**

On page 61 the report notes that aggregate for the road would be mined from the existing authorized quarries. The estimate of remaining aggregate in the existing mines is from the Water Authority in 2018, there has been significant development on island since that point using that aggregate. I believe this study should use an updated estimate to take the 2018 to 2023 use of aggregate into account to see if there is sufficient aggregate in existing mines for the project.

- a. If there is not sufficient aggregate in existing mines, will a new quarry be created?
- i. If a new quarry is planned will there be an EIA process for that mine?

**4. Request to consider extreme noise emitters and their effect on the Mastic Trail**

With regards to noise monitoring on page 89 the NTCI has concerns about the assumed level of operational noise from the future roadway. With several roundabouts and the terminus of the road at Frank Sound Rd., traffic will slow at several points. Our concern is the noise from trucks using compression braking to slow (an unfortunately common practice in Grand Cayman despite the low speed limits and flat terrain) will be far louder than normal operational traffic estimates, a further concern is that the sound from compression braking emanates from the upright

Response: Thank you for your participation in the ToR review process. The responses below are numbered to follow the numbering provided in the comment.

1. As noted in your comment, we are evaluating indirect and cumulative impacts as part of the EIA, which would include if project impacts are anticipated to have indirect impacts on marine ecology. The evaluation of marine ecology has been added to Section 4.5 of the ToR, Terrestrial Ecology.
2. Please see Section 4.4.5 of the ToR (Page 66), which explains that a peat assessment will be completed within the project area to supplement the previously completed studies.
3. The methods, material, and availability of material needed for construction will be determined during the design of the project. The focus of the EIA is to develop viable alignment options in concert with the analysis of environmental and social impacts, then compare the impacts associated with each alternative.



mufflers of trucks and may escape normal noise mitigation measures. We believe that this added noise should be taken into consideration in the noise modeling of the road.

**5. Request Include the Salina and Colliers Reserves in cumulative impacts**

Based on the remarks of Mr. Denis Thibeault at the February 7<sup>th</sup> public meeting, it seems the plans of the NRA are to continue building the East End connector roads seen on page 12 of the document in Figure 1., these roads cross several protected and ecologically sensitive areas including the National Trust's Salina and Colliers Reserves. These reserves are where the releases of the Grand Cayman Blue Iguana take place and are the only place where this endangered species exists in the wild. Based on the stated intent of the NRA to continue with this roads plan, "being instructed to build all the way to East End", these roads must be included in this EIA as cumulative impacts.

**6. Request to investigate need for northern connector that crosses the Mastic Trail/Reserve**

On page 76 of the document it is noted that the Mastic Trail was 'reopened' to the public in 1995. While the National Trust undertook work to make the trail visitor friendly, this characterization minimizes the importance of the trail to the Cayman Islands. The trail is a historic right of way which has existed for more than 120 years, created by William Steven. Watler to access the farmlands of North Side. The National Trust owns much of the property along the trail but the trail itself is not owned by the NTCL. The historic importance of the trail should be taken into account when looking at any potential impacts to it. The trail is an important recreational and ecotourism attraction. It is the largest accessible terrestrial green space on Grand Cayman. Its importance to the mental health and well-being of its users should be taken into account, especially in light of recent studies which show the importance of time in nature to human's mental health. We would like the study to investigate the necessity of the two connections to Frank Sound Road, especially the northern connector which bisects the trail and goes through the National Trust's Mastic Reserve.

**7. Request to consider need for a sustainable development plan and re-zoning**

Increasing access for development is not stated as a goal of the road in the executive summary, however it seems to many to be one of the main outcomes of the road. Please look at past development in other areas of the island and consider the lack of a sustainable development plan meaning that most developments are considered in a vacuum where the only important issue is the potential value for the landowner. With increased access and the current zoning and planning regime the probable development north of the road would be devastating to the CMW. We would like to see consideration for zoning changes to mitigate the impact to the north of the road.

**8. Request to consider the public need for a holistic approach to the traffic problem**

Page 2 of 3

4. The traffic noise analysis will evaluate the anticipated number of large trucks versus cars as their noise profiles are modelled differently. However, several studies have shown that the effects of compression brakes cannot be modeled. The restriction of the use of compression brakes is typically delegated to local law enforcement.
5. The referenced graphic is from the NRA's long-term plan gazetted on May 3, 2005. The current EIA does not cover further east expansion as this is not planned or funded at this time.
6. The importance of the Mastic Trail is acknowledged and the evaluation of impacts to the trail is described in Section 4.6 of the ToR. The northern arterial at Frank Sound was initially identified as part of a long-term plan developed in 2005 and shown on Page 12 of the ToR. Additional alternatives and alignments will be evaluated as part of the EIA process.
7. This ToR will consider direct, indirect, and cumulative impacts that are a result of the development of the EWA Extension. All impacts will be evaluated regardless of their extent. However, land use planning and zoning is outside the ambit of the NRA and this EIA document. However, the NRA would invite the Department of Planning to

Will the study look at the effect of increased development and its potential to wipe out any benefits of decreased traffic for North Side and East End residents? More and more roadway analysis worldwide shows that new/expanded roads often quickly return to their former level of traffic, if not worse levels, due to increased development induced by the road construction. The study should consider measures to ensure this does not happen.

**9. Request to investigate impact on home affordability for Caymanians**

How will speculation due to increased road access affect property prices in East End and North Side? This is noted in the assessment on page 42 but should be thoroughly investigated in the context of how Cayman's past development has led to property values out of the reach of the average resident.

**10. Request to consider sea level/water table rise due to climate change**

On page 60, it is noted that many test pits hit water at or just below the surface. With anticipated sea level rise and the noted connection of the groundwater in Cayman to the ocean (Pg. 61), will the study address the potential for the water table to rise and what measures must be taken to "future proof" the road for this possibility?

**11. Request that consideration to be given to all possible alternative alignments**

The NTCI believes consideration should be given to an alternate alignment of the road further from the gazetted corridor. For example, the study should look further south onto drier land which could, among other benefits, be potentially less expensive to build on, have a smaller direct impact on the mangrove ecosystem, a smaller indirect impact on the hydrology, and a smaller cumulative impact via future development.

**12. Request to consider a wider approach to the EIA process following the strategic outline for a Cargo Port project in Breakers**

Based on the Port Authority of the Cayman Islands released outlined plans for a new cargo port on February 16th with their preferred option being the quarries near Breakers, I believe consideration should be given to the cumulative effects of these infrastructure projects proposed by different government agencies in isolation without even the mention that the other project exists. In this specific case, how would the increased truck traffic from this port affect the function and impacts of the new EW Arterial extension? An EIA process is impossible to complete properly when several massive infrastructure projects are proposed in the same area without any indication of a connection. People who may support the road in isolation might oppose it if they knew that it was going to lead to a massive port project or vice versa. We believe this highlights even further the need for an overall development plan so these agencies work in tandem instead of separately and the Caymanian public can truly understand the scope of the changes that are being planned. If not, then the case for each project becomes easier to make as the degradation of the environment from the last project becomes the new baseline. as opposed to understanding what the ultimate goal is and getting to decide if that is what the people want.

become a stakeholder for the project and to determine if either of these issues could be undertaken as part of that department's their future planning.

8. From a multimodal perspective, this EIA will look at the current traffic and transportation system as well as anticipated future traffic growth based on the 2021 Census data and proposed developments. The proposed corridor would have the width and ability to include alternative modes of transportation as deemed appropriate in the future.

9. Thank you for your recommendation regarding impact to home affordability. This has been included in Section 4.2.4 of the ToR as a potential Socio-economic impact.

10. The effects of sea level rise and increased impacts of climate change will be evaluated in the EIA process. Sections 4.3.5, 4.3.6, and 4.3.7 of the ToR address Tropical Storms and Hurricanes, Storm Surge and Flood Risk, and Mangroves. The inter-relationship of these resources will be evaluated as part of the EIA. Additionally, Section 1.1.2 establishes the basis for climate resiliency and its importance. Detailed evaluation has not occurred yet at this point in the EIA process.

- 11. The NRA will coordinate with the stakeholders, including National Trust, to identify and discuss potential additional alternatives and alignments that could be considered as part of the EIA process.
- 12. We acknowledge the presence of other development plans on Grand Cayman. The Port Authority of the Cayman Island, along with additional applicable agencies, will be included as stakeholders throughout the EIA process. Inclusion of aspects from the proposed Cargo Port project, such as anticipated traffic volumes, will be evaluated as part of the EIA process.



# Appendix C

## Ardent Transport Review



## TRANSPORT REVIEW

---

**CIRCULATION** : Melanie Carmichael (Sustainable Cayman)  
Hanna Grimsdale (RSPB)

**AUTHORED BY** : Kevin Kay (Ardent Consulting Engineers)

**DATE** : 01 February 2023

**SUBJECT** : Grand Cayman Island - East-West Arterial Road Extension

---

### 1. Introduction

My name is Kevin Kay. I am a Divisional Director with Ardent Consulting Engineers (ACE) based in their London and Edinburgh offices. I have a Bachelor of Science in Geography and a Masters of Science in Sustainable Environment Management, both from the University of Plymouth in the United Kingdom. I am a Chartered Transport Planning Professional (CTPP) and a Fellow of the Chartered Institution of Highways and Transportation (FCIHT).

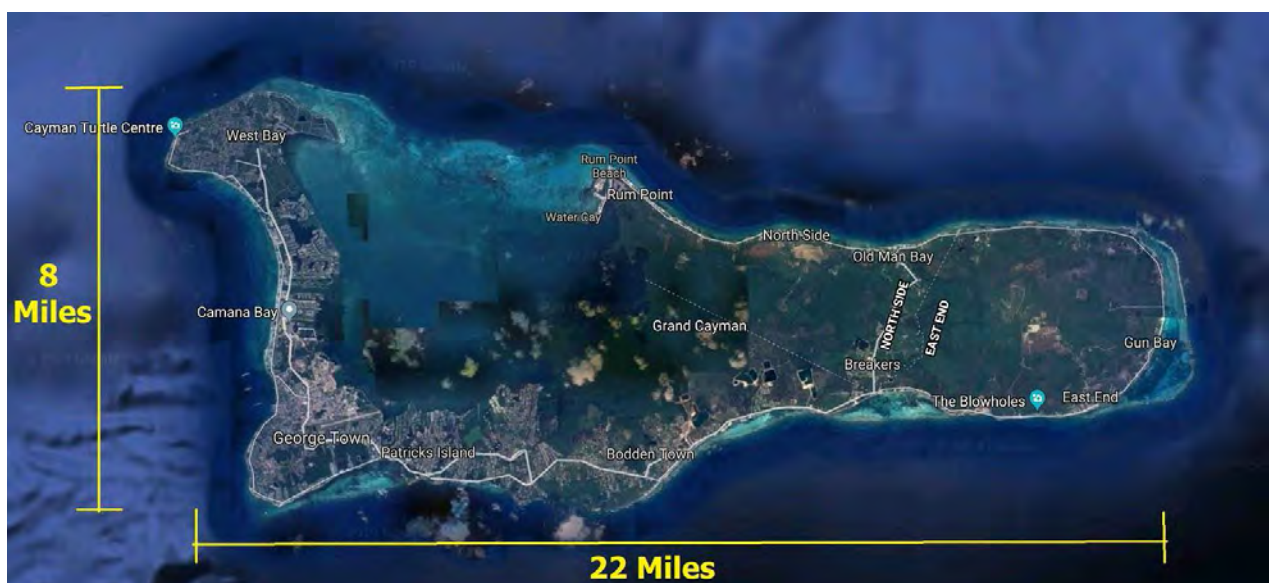
The views expressed are my own and are not intended to confer wider sanction by the organisation.

### 2. Overview

#### **Context**

The Cayman Islands is an island group and overseas territory of the United Kingdom in the Caribbean Sea comprising the islands of Grand Cayman, Little Cayman and Cayman Brac. The island of Grand Cayman is 22 miles long and 8 miles wide, as shown in Figure 1.

**Figure 1. Grand Cayman Geography**



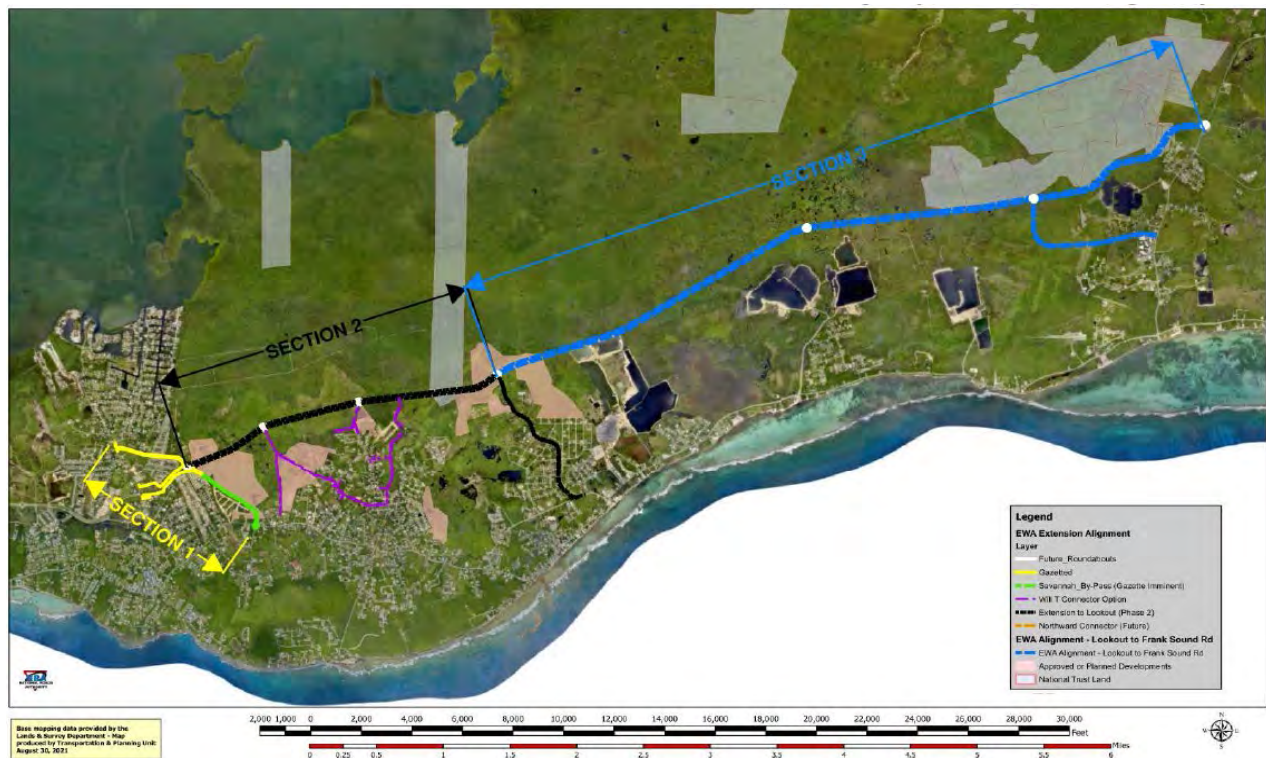
The network of roads and highways has a total length of 785 km<sup>1</sup>. For each of the country's 68,136 inhabitants this puts the Cayman Islands in 47th place in the global ranking in terms of road network density, as of 2021.

### *The Road Scheme*

The East-West Arterial Road Extension (the 'project' or 'EWA Extension') is a road-based scheme covering some 13km (or 8 miles) between Hirst Road, to the west, and Frank Sound Road to the east, with various 'spurs' extending southwards to meet existing roads.

The indicative alignment for the EWA Extension is shown in Figure 2 below.

**Figure 2. East-West Arterial Road Extension Alignment**



According to the published **EIA Scoping Report<sup>2</sup> (2023)**, the study area for the scheme encompasses the proposed route's footprint, which is represented by a 10-mile-long (16 km), 160-ft-wide (49 m) multi-lane highway and associated roundabouts.

The proposed configuration of the road comprises three lanes in each direction, central medians and cycle tracks, as shown in Figure 3 below. This is therefore a significant scheme, akin to a high-standard inter-urban road or motorway.

<sup>1</sup> <https://www.worlddata.info/america/cayman-islands/transport.php>.

<sup>2</sup> Terms of Reference Environmental Impact Assessment for the East-West Arterial Extension (30 January 2023)



**Figure 3. Proposed Cross-Section of East-West Arterial Road Extension**

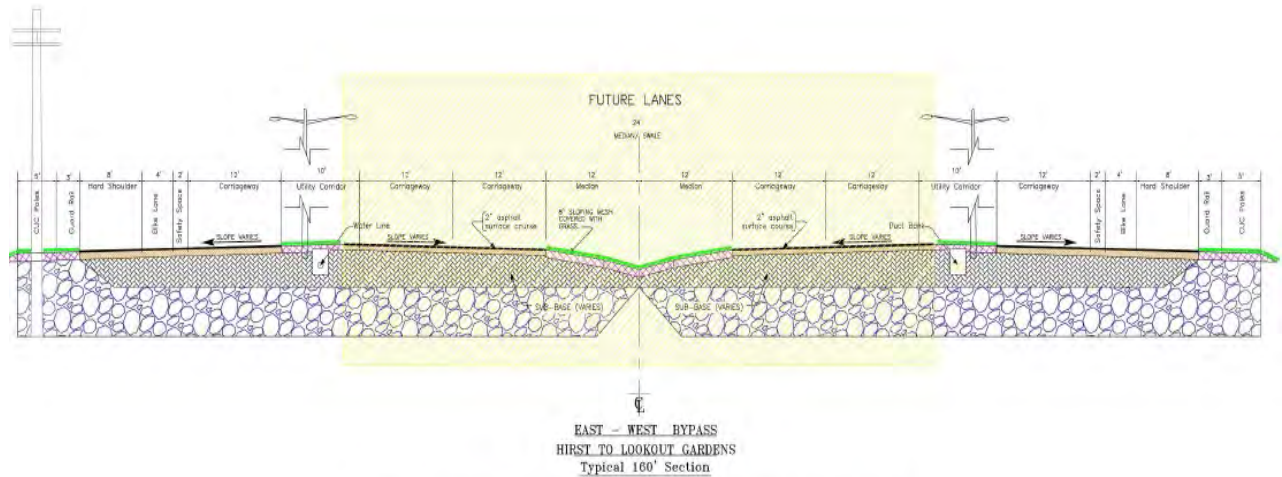


Figure 4: Original EWA Extension typical section proposed between Hurst Road and Lookout Gardens

Source: EIA Terms of Reference EIA for the East-West Arterial Extension (30 January 2023)

### Proposer

The National Roads Authority (NRA) is the proposer for the project. It was created on 1st July 2004 by the National Roads Authority Law (2004). In accordance with its terms of reference, the organisation:

*"... aims to enhance transport development in the Cayman Islands by building and maintaining a safe and efficient network of roads, in partnership with a Board of Directors, the Ministry, Cabinet, and the private sector, having regard to national and economic growth strategies."*

There does not appear to be a co-ordinated body or single Ministry that seeks to reconcile the transport mobility of the islands with spatial planning objectives. Rather, in the case of the project, the NRA seeks to respond to the identified traffic demands arising from the economic growth agenda.

### The Rationale

The project has been discussed since 2004 (then called 'Central Highway') when Hurricane Ivan caused damage to existing coastal roads. This meteorological event caused some areas of Bodden Town and Lower Bay / East End to be temporarily cut-off.

This led to plans being drawn up to address the issues experienced, as well having an eye on climate change resilience, in light of the vulnerability of existing infrastructure and communities to coastal storm events as well as to secure improved emergency vehicle access.

So the plans have been drawn for this project in part because of the resilience that a more central highway corridor would provide, as an alternative to the existing southern coastal road.

It is understood that the project may also offer opportunities for new land-uses and new developments to be zoned by expanding the scope of accessible areas across the island, with the additional implications this would have in terms of additional traffic generation and other environmental effects.

With the prospect of growth being more constrained in western areas of the island, there are likely to be greater development pressures in eastern districts in the future, including but not limited to meeting the needs of the following:

- Health City Cayman Islands;
- Ironwood Resort;
- Arnold Palmer Golf Course;
- Morritt's Reef Resorts expansion;
- Additional residential development zoning in Bodden Town.

In this respect, the NRA has been asked to meet the directives of the Government in looking ahead and accommodating the needs of the Development Plan for Grand Cayman.

### ***Current Status***

Beyond its terminal point at Hirst Road in Savannah, an initial phase (Section 1) of the project is progressing (as shown in Figures 4 and 5)

**Figure 4. East-West Arterial Extension (Section 1 - Hirst Road to Woodlands Drive)**



Source: National Roads Authority

**Figure 5. Construction of E-W Arterial Extension (Section 1)**

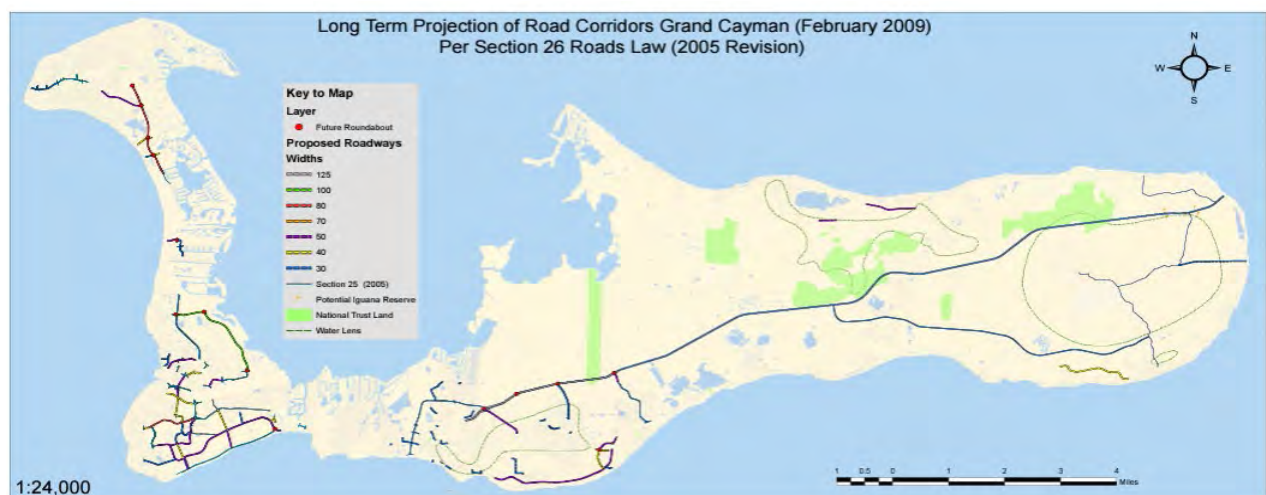


### **3. Background**

#### ***Regulations***

In 2005, a 'Section 25 Gazette'<sup>3</sup> under the Road Law (now Roads Act) was passed, which allows the Government to develop a long-range plan, including making an amendment under the Development Plan for this a 'central' road corridor. Figure 6 shows the proposed Section 26 gazette that was endorsed by the NRA Board of Directors in February 2009 and was forwarded to the Ministry of Works.

**Figure 6. Section 286 Long-term Roads Plan<sup>4</sup>**



<sup>3</sup> <https://www.caymanroads.com/documents/Approved-Gazetted-Section25-E-W-Arterial-and-Collector-Corridors---24by36-20200313012530.pdf>

<sup>4</sup> <https://www.caymanroads.com/documents/Section-26---2009---SH---Mar-20200313012629.pdf>



The above is intended to guide the long-term road development aspirations for Grand Cayman Island.

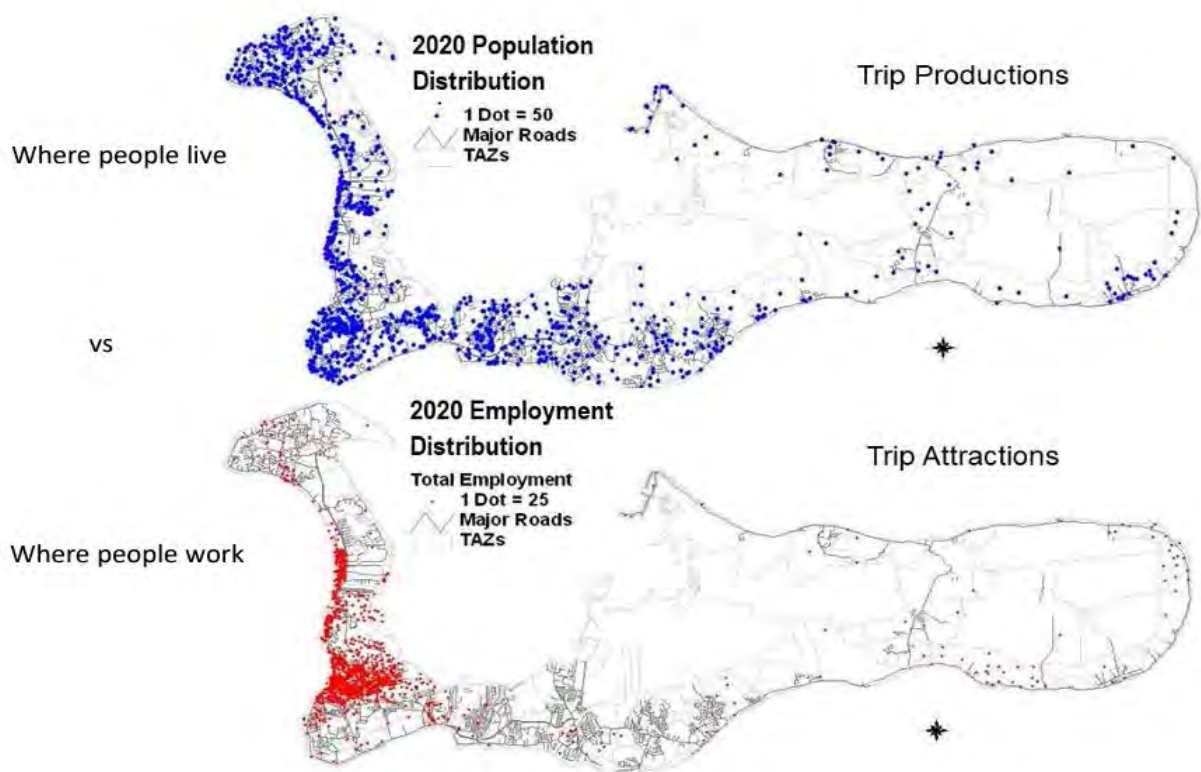
In 2021, ten elected independents came together to form a new Government. Using the acronym PACT ('People-driven, Accountable, Competent and Transparent'), the Government stated that it intended to proceed with the EWA Extension on Grand Cayman in order to help reduce traffic problems to and from the Eastern Districts.

### ***Travel Demand***

Grand Cayman's population is spread out across the island, while employment tends to be concentrated to the west around George Town. A geographical distribution is shown in Figure 7 below.

This means that patterns of traffic are subject to a 'funnelling' effect with a large number of westbound movements being experienced during the morning peak and eastbound in the evening peak, but largely dissipating as one moves further eastwards.

**Figure 7. Distribution of Population and Employment on Grand Cayman**



Source: NRA

It could be argued from the above patterns that there is less justification for new road infrastructure serving the eastern neighbourhoods of the island, owing to the lower residential density. This is compared to recognised 'pinch points' further west where there is a greater need to manage conflicting streams of traffic.

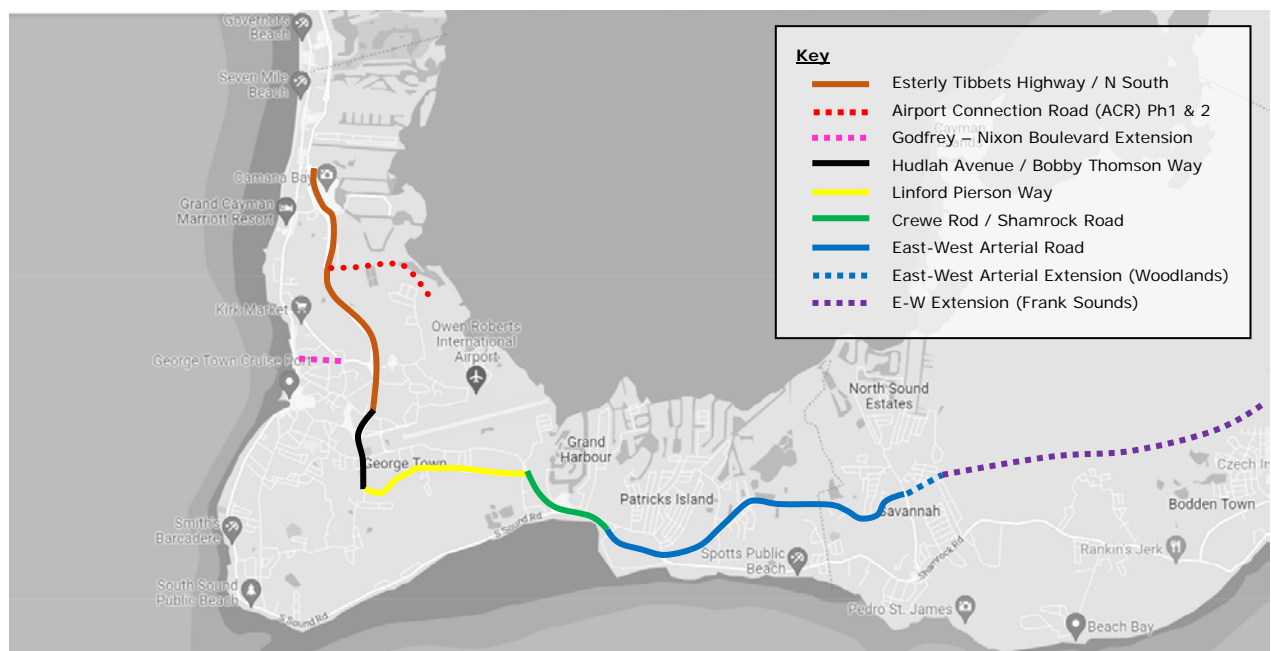
The existing single carriageway road links in Eastern Districts meet the expected demand for car travel, although improvements to junction capacity cannot be excluded in helping to smooth out issues in certain locations.

### **Existing Infrastructure**

The extent of the road network matches observable residential and employment patterns/densities, with a concentration of the 'higher order' primary roads and dual carriageways increasing towards George Town. From a hierarchical point of view, the various residential areas feed traffic to the primary highway network from a number of secondary roads, which themselves are served by tertiary streets.

In these more heavily trafficked areas, the primary roads include the Esterley Tibbetts Highway, Bobby Thomson Way, Linford Pierson Highway which connect with the existing EWA. Together these all form a main 'spine' serving approximately one third of the island. This is shown in Figure 8.

**Figure 8. Primary Road Network and Projects**



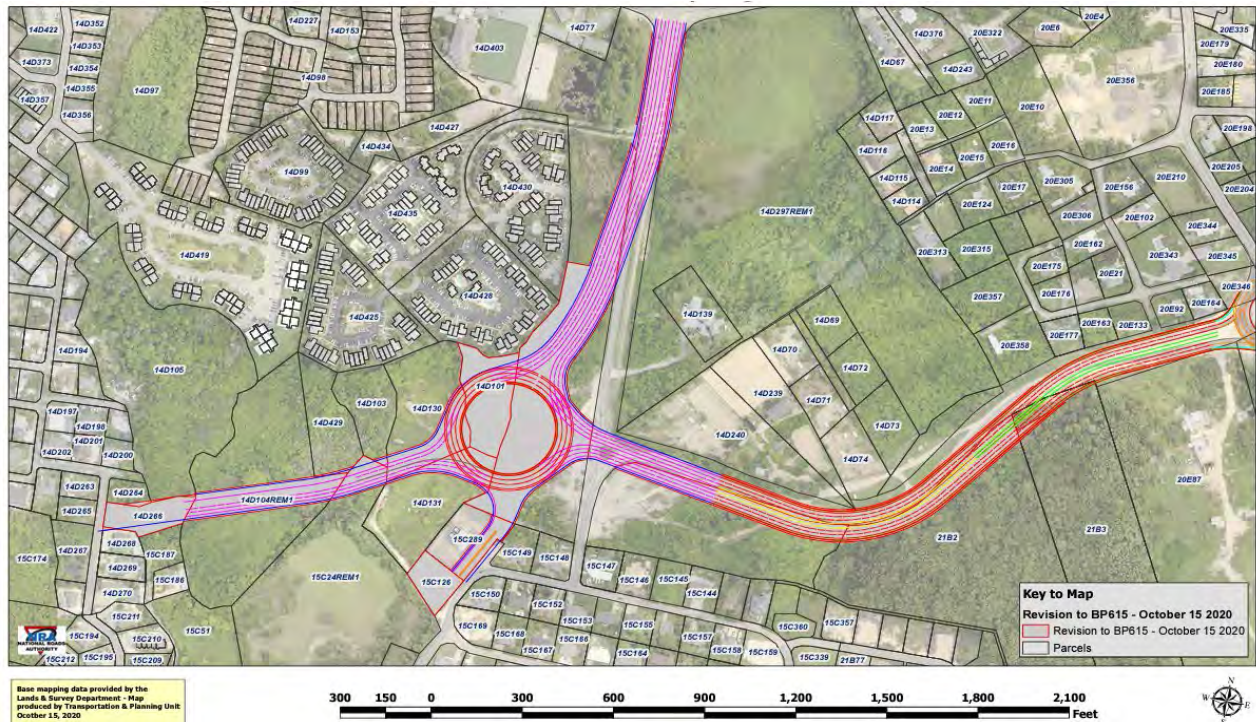
Given that these areas are those subject to the greatest demand by traffic, they have consequently been the subject of recent highway infrastructure improvements. These have included the following<sup>5</sup>:

- Widening of Linford Pierson Highway (to three lanes). See Figure 9.
- Widening of Shamrock Road (between Grand Harbour and Crewe Road. See Figure 10.
- The CUC roundabout improvement project (King's Sports Centre)
- The Airport Connection Road (ACR)
- Godfrey – Nixon Boulevard Extension

<sup>5</sup> <https://www.caymancompass.com/2020/02/17/road-projects-focus-on-quick-wins/>

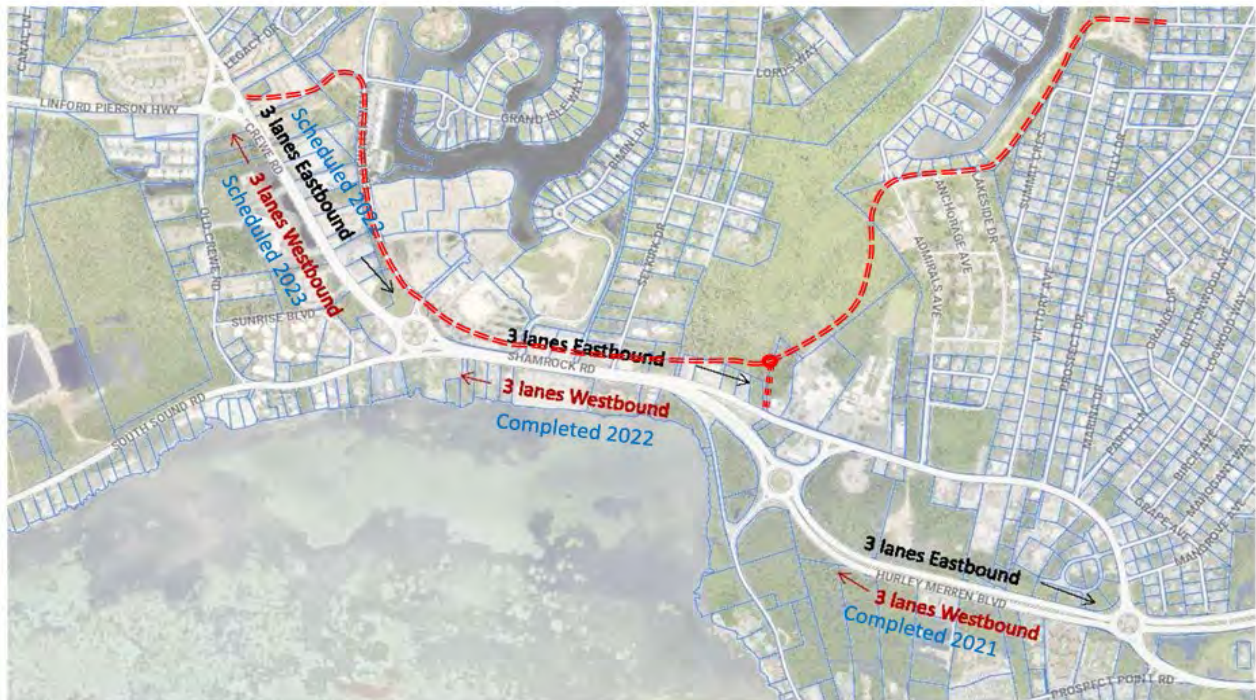


**Figure 9. Proposed Linford Pierson / BTW Highway Works (under construction)**



Source: NRA<sup>6</sup>

**Figure 10. Crewe Road, Shamrock & Hurley Merren Boulevard Widening Works**



Source: NRA<sup>7</sup>

<sup>6</sup> <https://www.caymanroads.com/upload/files/3/622b6baecbb65.pdf>

<sup>7</sup> <https://www.caymanroads.com/documents/HURLEY-MERREN-BLVD-6-lane-EXPANSION-20220405133932.pdf>



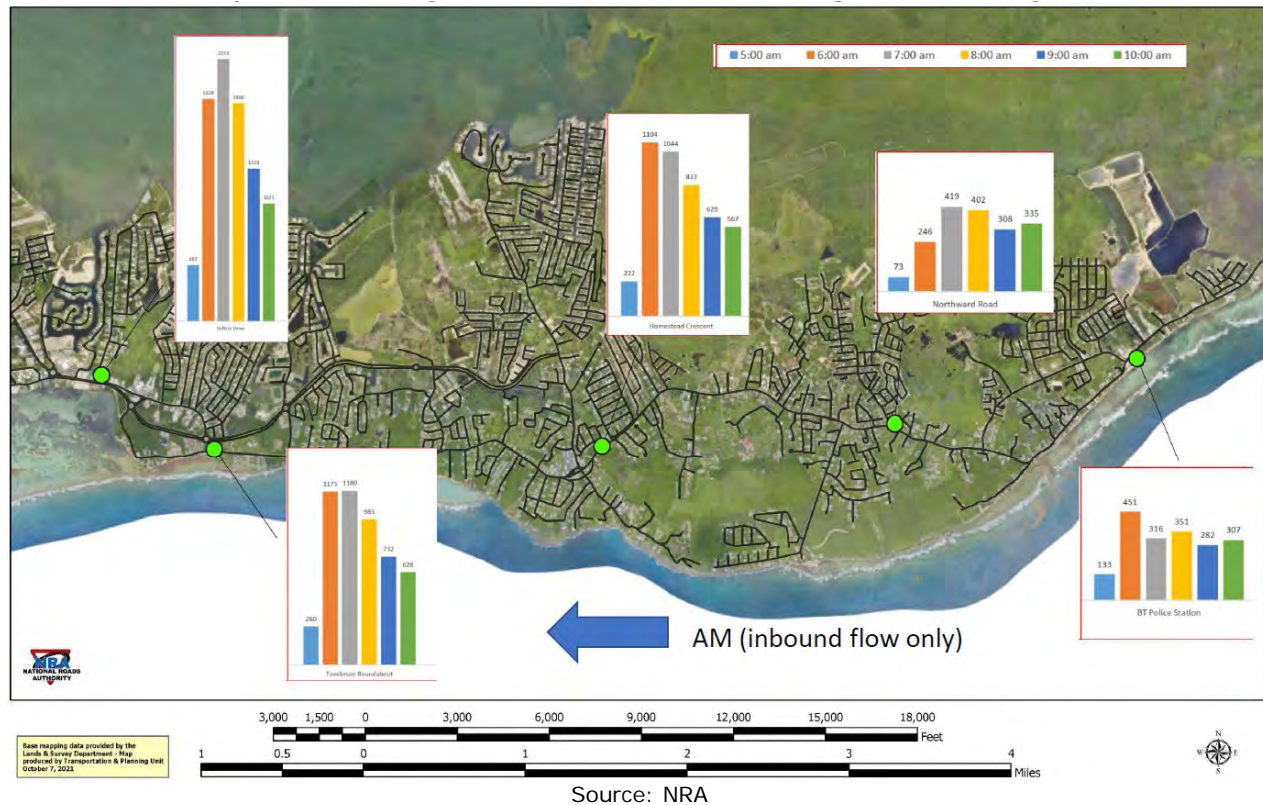
Widening of the existing East-West Arterial Road has also taken place on Hurley Merren Boulevard (3-lanes) and further sections are planned to be upgraded further east.

#### 4. Existing Conditions

##### Traffic Data

Existing traffic flow information from the NRA is presented below in Figure 11, covering the AM peak period (05:00-10:00).

**Figure 11. Traffic Flow (AM Peak – Westbound)**



The traffic data suggests that the existing primary road east of Savannah accommodates a maximum westbound traffic flow of c.1,000 vehicles per hour (vph) on Shamrock Road (at Homestead Crescent). This decreases by half (c.400-500) further east at Northward Road, with a further reduction to c. 300-400 at Bodden Town Road.

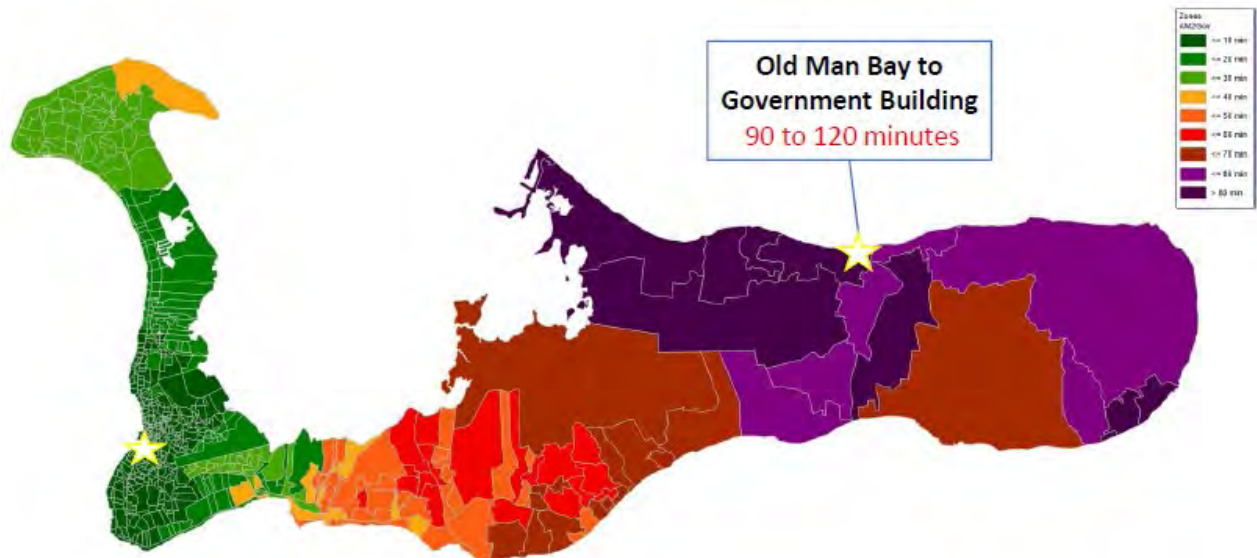
On the face of it, the recorded traffic volumes should be within the link capacity of the road network to accommodate, as the directional limit of single carriageway road (7.3m) would be between 1,300-1,500vph depending on the degree of frontage access.

The levels of traffic recorded on the eastern sections would not seem to justify the creation of the EWA Extension, based on current traffic flows.

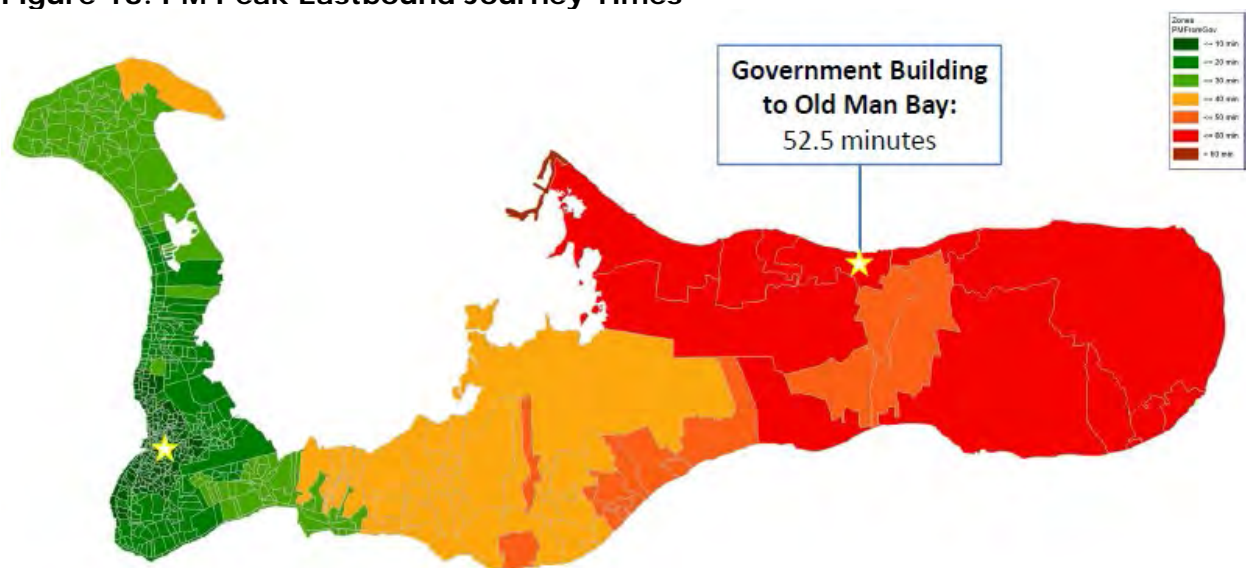
Even if one was to account for the anticipated level of growth in the eastern districts, and the consequential increase in traffic that would occur as a result, it is difficult to see how the NRA could justify any infrastructure beyond the Hirst Road / Shamrock Road connector (see Figure 19). While Section 2 (Hirst Road to Lookout Gardens) may be seen as an opportunity to release further land for development, it would not appear to be justifiable based on highway capacity alone. The case for Section 3 is even more doubtful on traffic grounds alone.

It is noted, however, that journey time reliability is an important consideration for the NRA, with the following plots shown in Figure 12 and 13 being used to show the variability in the accessibility levels from the North Shore areas.

**Figure 12. AM Peak Westbound Journey Times**



**Figure 13. PM Peak Eastbound Journey Times**



The following journey times are presented for the following 'intervention' scenarios:

- Status Quo.
- Bobby Thompson Way widening (4 lanes).
- East-West Arterial (to Lookout Gardens) only.
- East-West Arterial + Bobby Thompson Way widening.
- East-West Arterial + Bobby Thompson Way widening + Shamrock Road West widening 6 lanes.

The review of the journey time benefits for the different scenarios are presented in Table 1.

**Table 1. Journey Time Benefit from different scenarios**

AM PEAK HR (6:30 am to 8:30 am) OLD MAN BAY to GOVT Admin Building				
Status Quo (i.e. marginal improvements)	BTW (4 lanes) Widening only	E-W Arterial (to Lookout Gdns) only	EWA + BTW combined	EWA + BTW + SHAMROCK (6lanes)
90 mins to 120 mins 13 mph avg spd	~75 mins 15 mph avg spd	~75 mins 15 mph avg spd	~62 mins 18 mph avg spd	45-50 mins 28 mph avg spd

PM PEAK HR (4:30 pm to 6:30 pm) Govt Admin Building to Old Man Bay				
Status Quo (i.e. marginal improvements)	BTW (4 lanes) Widening only	E-W Arterial (to Lookout Gdns) only	EWA + BTW combined	EWA + BTW + SHAMROCK (6lanes)
50 to 60 mins 19 - 23 mph avg spd	~57 mins 20 mph avg spd	~54 mins 21 mph avg spd	~50 mins 23 mph avg spd	~45 mins 25 mph avg spd

Source: NRA<sup>8</sup>

The above data suggests that much of the journey time benefits reported for the EWA Extension, when taken in isolation, are similar to those that would be achieved through the widening of Bobby Thompson Way, i.e. from 90 to 75 minutes in the AM peak and from up to 60 minutes to 57/54 minutes in the PM peak.

In combination, both schemes would achieve further journey time savings in the AM peak but with more marginal benefits in the PM peak.

Overall, what the above data suggests is that the effect of infrastructure improvements taking place on existing highway corridors (i.e. Bobby Thompson Way and Shamrock Road) would be far greater than those which could be achieved by the EWA Extension.

It would therefore seem beneficial to prioritise those infrastructure projects that rely on the existing roads, rather than through the creation of new roads, with the environmental implications that this would entail.

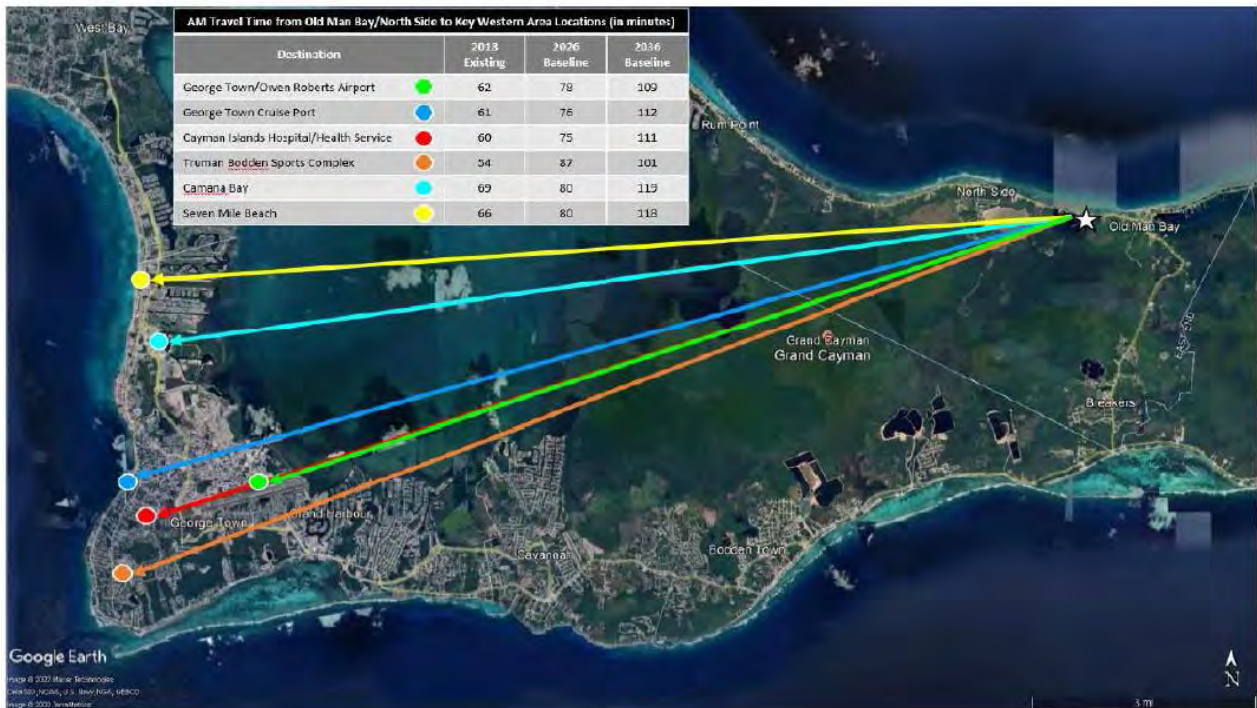
It is also the case that all of the journey time information is presented for an Origin-Destination (O-D) involving 'Old Man Bay' to destinations in George Town (see Figure 14). In reality, this will only apply to a much smaller proportion of the overall traffic on the island.

Focusing on the longest trips is therefore likely to 'skew' the apparent benefits of the EWA Extension when in fact the majority of drivers will be making shorter trips and not using the sections in question (most particularly Section 3).

<sup>8</sup> <https://www.caymanroads.com/upload/files/4/62509727cb477.pdf>



**Figure 14. Journey Times to Key Destinations from Old Man Bay Under Different Scenarios.**



Source: NRA

A more appropriate comparison would be to consider journey times from Bodden Town, which is forecast to experience greater levels of future (already zoned) growth, and thus traffic.

For ‘intermediate’ origins/destinations such as these, car journeys would likely benefit disproportionately from the accessibility that would be provided by the Shamrock Road connector (Figure 19) and, to a lesser extent Section 2 of the EWA Extension, which could provide some relief to the existing corridor.

Other highway improvements could be implemented to provide further East-West connectivity through corridors that are parallel to Shamrock Road, but without resorting to the level of infrastructure proposed through the EWA Extension. One example would be to progress with the construction of Gazetted route BP40 (see below), which would increase the number of East-West routes between Bodden Town and Shamrock Road (at the Countryside Shopping Village). This would provide some additional capacity while serving areas zoned for development.

What is clear, however, is that the lower levels of traffic experienced on roads between Bodden Town, Frank Sound and North Side are less likely to lead to vehicular delays, as the traffic recorded will not trigger the link capacity thresholds on the relevant roads. As such, the same comparative journey time benefit, and therefore the business case, will be much weaker for Section 3 of the project.

Even then, it has been proving that the pinch-points are not in Bodden Town itself but further west where traffic from multiple locations converge. It has already been shown by the NRA that these issues are being addressed by existing infrastructure improvement proposals.

The case for the EWA Extension is therefore unfounded on the grounds of providing vehicular traffic benefits alone.

## Public Transport

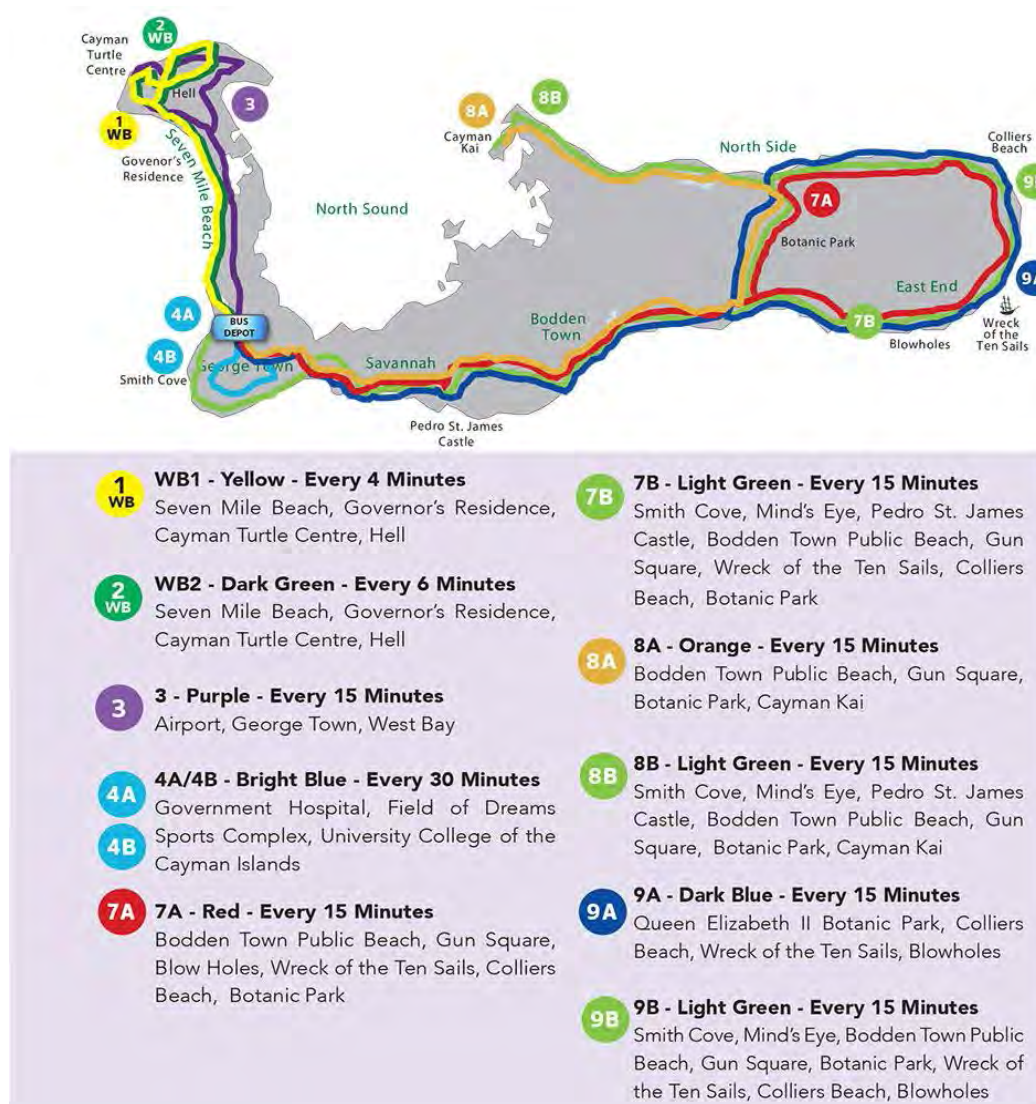
There are eleven bus routes operating across Grand Cayman with 125 designated bus shelters and bus stops dotted across the island. Figure 15 shows the extent of the network.

All routes run to and from the bus depot in central George Town, where there is a Public Transport Inspector on duty from 7am-7pm Monday-Friday to supervise all bus operations. Limited services are provided on a Sunday. Most buses comprise a 'mini-bus' type of operation, carrying between 14-29 passengers. These are run by private operators rather than the public sector.

Because of the private nature of the operation, it is understood that there have been anecdotal reports and complaints that buses will go to Bodden Town and Frank Sound (from George Town) on a regular basis but will often turn around and drive back to town rather than complete their route around to North Side and East End, especially if their bus is empty.

There has also been much speculation that congestion issues associated with the volume of traffic on Grand Cayman could encourage the Government to implement peak-time bus services using more conventional buses.

**Figure 15. Public Transport (Bus) Network**

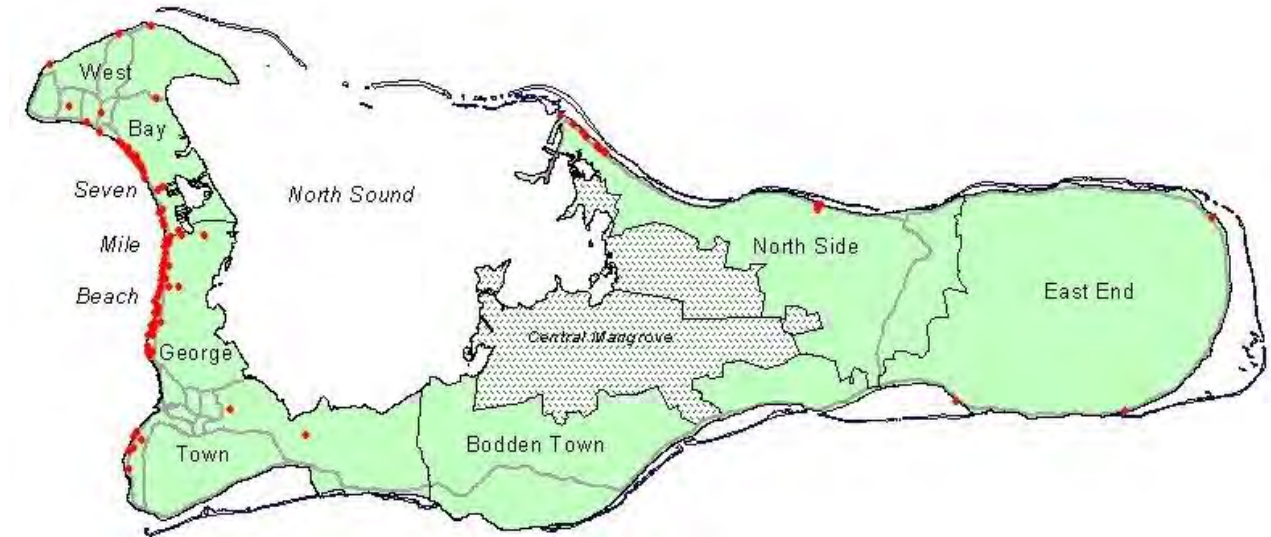




## 5. Transport-related Environmental Considerations

As shown indicatively below in Figure 16 and 17, the project would cross environmental sensitive areas, including areas covered by the Central Mangrove.

**Figure 16. Extent of Mangrove Areas**



Source: The Application of a Spatial Decision Support System to Tourism-Based Land Management in Small Island States (2000)

**Figure 17. Extent of the Central Mangrove (with Longer-Term Road Plan)**



Source: Department of Environment



The method of construction for the road would need to respond appropriately to the hydrology of the Mangrove areas in order to ensure its hydrology is not affected.

This goes as much for the tidal movement of waters as it does in terms of the means of treatment for the road drainage, including what methods would be adopted for intermediate treatment through appropriate means of attenuation (and petrol interceptors).

At this stage, little has been presented relating to the proposed design for the project to reach a judgement on the conformity of the design and how sensitive it has been to the geography and ecology along the proposed alignment. More sensitive environmental solutions may also have an increased cost, which then needs to feed back into the Benefits/Cost ratios for the scheme.

A study<sup>9</sup> in 2018 highlighted the risk that the Government's economic growth priorities may be contributing to further habitat loss in Grand Cayman. It states that:

*"The demand for real estate by international investors initially attracted by the island's financial services, along with that of the professionals employed to provide these services, has been one of the key drivers of mangrove wetland clearance. Interview results suggest the hypothesis that these dynamics have persisted due to the alignment of political forces that has emerged in their defense: a state structurally-dependent on development fees for revenues and dependent for political support on landowners and the development and real estate industries."*

While the above statement strays into the political sphere, it would appear to be the case that the rationale for the EWA Extension is partly driven by a need to improve the accessibility to land for development, more than it would be about meeting some marginal journey time savings from populations located furthest away from the (employment) poles of attraction.

The resilience point, including improving access for emergency vehicles, could potentially be met through other means (e.g. BP40, see below).

## **6. Alternative Interventions**

### ***Approach to the Assessment***

In determining the benefits arising from the project, any comprehensive assessment cannot be done in isolation from considering other measures that could be implemented to achieve similar aims. This is because:

- Most business cases should rely on a sequential assessment of the following:
  - The Strategic Case
    - Is there a robust case for change?
    - What is the outcome that this scheme is trying to achieve?
    - Is the proposed scheme the best way of achieving the outcome?
  - The Socio-Economic Case
    - What are the benefits to users and the environment?

---

<sup>9</sup> Environmental destruction in the new economy: Offshore finance and mangrove forest clearance in Grand Cayman' Geoforum, Volume 97, December 2018, Pages 155-168

- The Commercial Case
  - What are the full costs of the scheme? Is the Benefit Cost Ratio (BCR) positive?
  - Is the project viable, both in terms of capital construction and maintenance (i.e. whole life cycle)?
- The Financial Case
  - Where are the funds going to come from (e.g. capital investment, private toll)?
- The Management Case
  - Are the institutional frameworks compliant with the on-going operation of the project.
- The EIA process usually requires an assessment to be conducted of what the 'reasonable alternatives' would be to the project.

In both cases, the assessment of the project should look to present the variety of options that exist to deal with the identified issue(s), to determine if the choice of scheme is the optimal way to address the problems that are being experienced.

Such an assessment should also prove that the BCR of the project are positive and that it confers sufficient value-for-money to justify its implementation.

At this stage, it is not known if the design of the road will have progressed to an extent where detailed construction costs can be established to inform that value-based assessment.

One particular aspect would be to outline if the total costs of the project, including all associated construction and environmental mitigation, has been detailed.

### ***Environmental Impact Assessment***

The **EIA Scoping Report<sup>ii</sup> (2023)** considers Section 2 and Section 3 together, however, the impact/benefit equation for the two sections will be very different. East of Bodden Town, the traffic levels make it difficult to justify the EWA Extension, in part or in whole.

The robustness of the EIA will also depend on specifying a set of realistic 'reasonable alternatives'. In this respect, at present the document covers the following:

- Scenario 1a-1x: This is limited to consideration of 'alternative alignments' of essentially the same roadway scheme. The inference is that those different alignments (and methods of construction, including option from 'bridged' sections to address the flooding concerns) would be considered in determining the best road option to take forward.
- Scenario 2: A 'no build' option which will be a means of demonstrating how worse existing conditions would be without the scheme. This seems to be considered as a mere counterpoint to skew the balance of benefits for Scenario 1.
- Scenario 3: Improvements to Bodden Town Rd, but with the pre-judged conclusion that such an option would have implications for a need to acquire property resulting in residential/commercial relocations.

While the EIA study intends to consider alternatives, these seek to pre-judge the merits of the EWA Extension scheme, with a focus of the assessment being on different alignments. The assessment ought to:

- Consider EWA Section 2 and Section 3 separately and in combination. This is because the merits of one may be very different in technical (and environmental) terms than the other.
- Consider different configurations of the two sections involving single carriageways and dual-carriageway options. This is because the underlying data does not support a requirement for consistency in terms of the level of infrastructure required along the route of the EWA Extension.

Other interventions could also have formed part of a more holistic approach to the assessment of the congestion problems experienced on the island, against the objective of securing longer-term sustainable growth across the island, from a 'menu' comprising the following:

### ***Alternative Road-Based Schemes***

#### *New or Improved Highway Corridors*

The **EIA Scoping Report<sup>ii</sup> (2023)** itself identified the following alternatives:

- Gazetted Corridor option: This would include improvements to existing road corridors, mainly around the elevation of roadways in places to facilitate proper drainage and reduce the risk of causing flooding.
- Bodden Town Rd improvements: This would provide alternative routes for emergency vehicle passage when the road is compromised; dedicated lanes for transit and safe pedestrian/bicycle use. Adding or widening lanes may create a need to acquire property resulting in residential/commercial relocations.

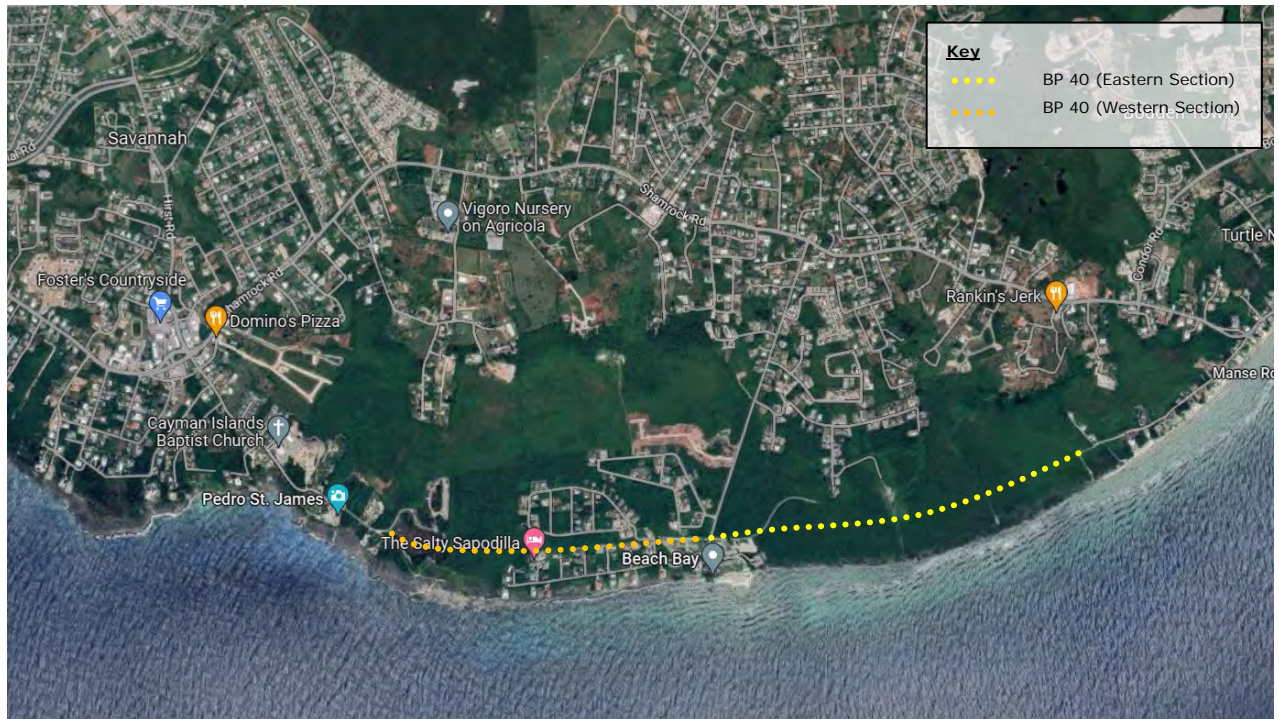
As one of the objectives of the East-West Arterial Extension is to provide additional highway capacity to meet East-West demand, other improvements could be made to increase the number of other East-West road corridors.

The coastal road referred to as BP40, for example, was gazetted in 1979 but was never constructed. As shown in Figure 18, the alignment would stretch from Manse Road to Pedro Castle, with an intermediate connection with Beach Bay Road.

It is understood that the construction of the section from Manse Road to Beach Bay Road is being advanced through an agreement between the Government and the developer of a new 'The Residences at Mandarin Oriental' accommodation scheme.



**Figure 18. Gazetted Road Alignment BP40 (Indicative)**



Some observations on this route are that:

- It would provide additional resilience for emergency vehicles, as this would offer an alternative to Shamrock Road.
- Its alignment is more in keeping with the patterns of land zoned for future development.
- It would facilitate greater connectivity with existing residential, employment and tourism areas around Bodden Town, leading to a greater potential for 'local living'.
- It would provide additional connectivity for potential public transport services.

The nature of the underlying geology (i.e. coastal bluff) means that:

- Lower costs of construction as it requires comparatively less excavation and fill.
- The land also sits much higher above sea level compared to lower levels of areas situated in other wetland areas (where parts of the East-West Arterial Extension would be sited)

The topography of the BP40 route therefore offers greater resilience to storm surges/overtopping events, which was one of the justifications advanced for the EWA Extension.

In this respect, it is interesting to note that Page 48 of the EIA Scoping Report states that:

*"No generally accepted, delineated floodplain mapping exists for the Cayman Islands; however, the proposed EWA Extension corridor, like much of Grand Cayman, is low-lying and likely vulnerable to tidal flooding and hurricane/tropical storm-associated flooding, both of which can create numerous potential hazards."*

The alignment for the BP40 route could therefore achieve similar resilience benefits in a much shorter time frame than the East-West Arterial Extension and with less consequent impacts.

#### *Other 'Pinch Point' Locations*

As outlined above, there are a number of highway infrastructure schemes which have been proposed or are under construction.

Understandably, these schemes are located towards the western part of the island, where the higher traffic levels are experienced.

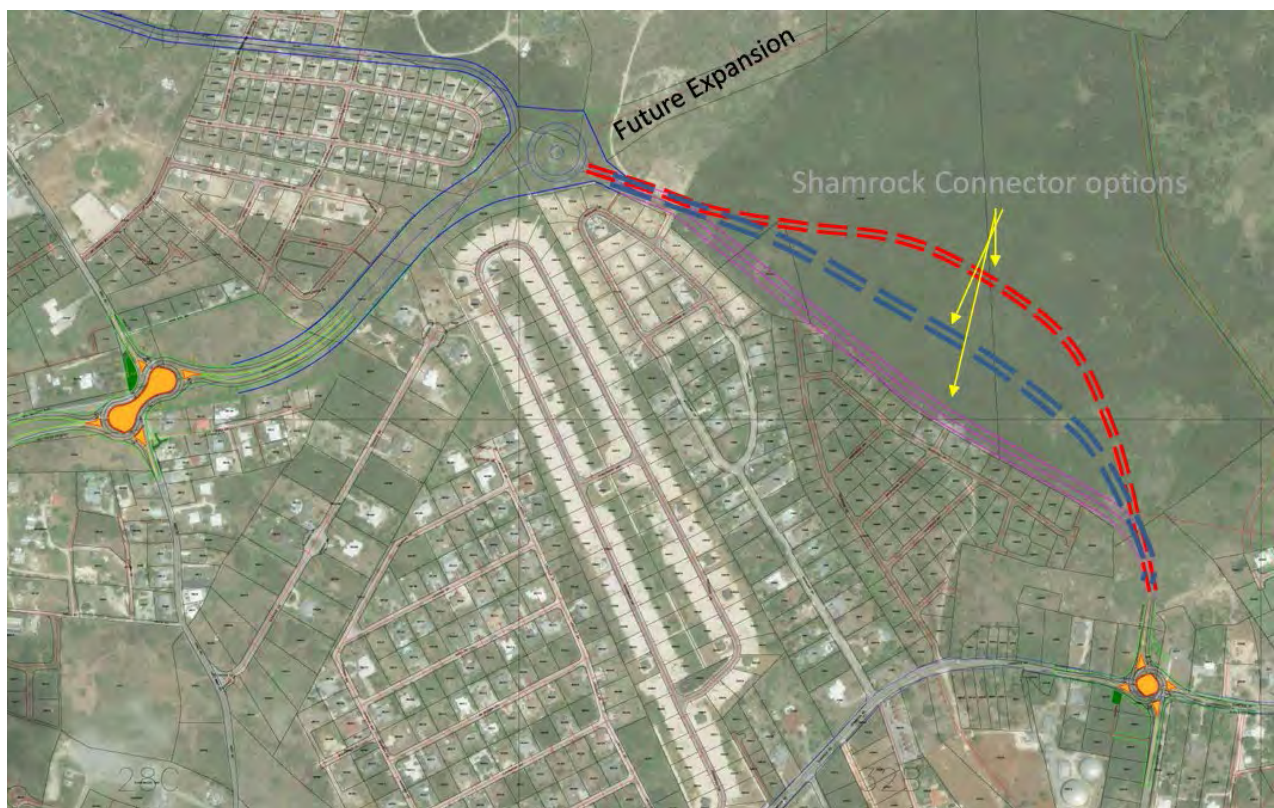
In the context that some of these schemes have not yet been fully completed, nor established a new degree of equilibrium in terms of network operations, it is too early to establish the journey time savings benefits that they will offer.

It is also the case that these schemes are likely to have a greater effect overall, because they will cater for the needs of a greater number of users than the EWA Extension project would, especially Section 3.

As such, there may be highway schemes that could achieve improvements to network operations in other locations where greater journey time benefits could be achieved.

The Woodlands-Shamrock Road scheme (shown in 'in green' in Figure 19) would deliver an important link in itself to the existing EWA, providing some relief for traffic on Shamrock Road.

**Figure 19. Snapshot of E-W Arterial Extension (Section 1)**



Source: NRA<sup>vii</sup>

The potential could also exist to create a bus gate on Shamrock Road, so that most vehicular traffic (except for intermediate local access) would be diverted to the existing EWA. This is discussed further below.



## Bus Services

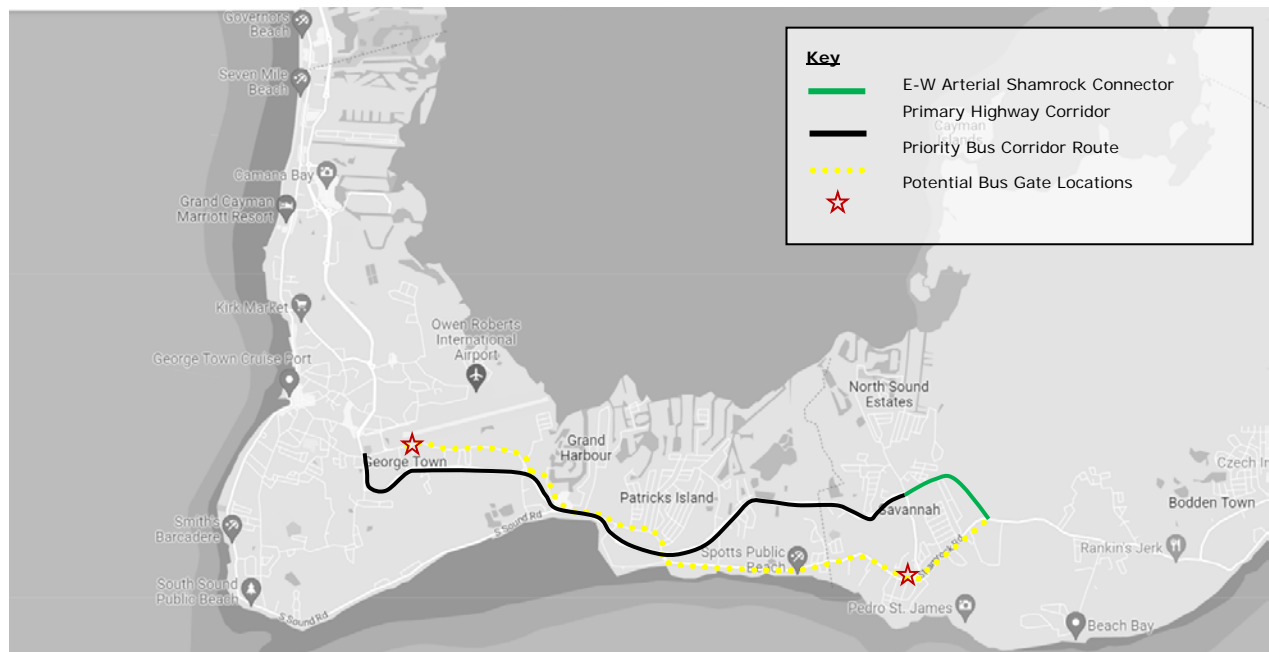
Bus services are largely a private sector affair and, while that is not necessarily a bad thing, there is scope for the Government to take a more active role in the provision of bus services in order to encourage greater modal shift.

While the main focus of infrastructure improvements has been on carriageway lane widening, bus priority measures could be included at key 'pinch points' or junctions to reduce bus journey times (comparative to the car) or improve reliability.

Short sections of bus lanes on the approach to roundabouts or signal optimisation at controlled junctions could be considered as part of future plans.

The Shamrock Road Connector to the EWA (Section 1) at Hirst Road could provide some traffic relief for Shamrock Road while allowing an element of priority to be provided for buses and cyclists. This could be further facilitated by carefully placed bus gates, as shown for example in Figure 20.

**Figure 20. Potential Public Transport / Cycle Priority Corridor**



The bus gate would balance the priority for traffic to use the existing EWA, while providing a more sustainable modes focused corridor for travel East-West to/from George Town.

Buses are able to make use of existing roads, with strategically positioned bus gates that would remove elements of through-traffic. This would provide semi-priority corridors and more reliable journey times (while maintaining vehicular access to existing properties).

The reduced traffic on re-allocated secondary routes would be conducive to an increase in cycling.

## Cycling

The idea of a National Cycle Network for Grand Cayman could have a degree of traction locally. The topography and favourable weather on the island would generally be favourable for cycling.



In urban areas, this could be a substitute for short-distance car trips which would in turn provide some capacity relief.

A comprehensive plan would have the benefits of linking together what can appear to be a disparate and dis-jointed network of cycle infrastructure together and promote a more consistent messaging around the benefits of cycling.

### ***Water-Based Transport***

Many of the issues highlighted by the NRA are the journey time issues experienced by longer-distance car travel from communities on the North Side and Eastern District. Given the travel times and the unique geography of Grand Cayman, options could be looked at for introducing water-based transport options across North Sound (e.g. Water Cay – Camana Bay) with onward public transport connections to George Town.

### ***Demand Management***

Focusing on alternative demand management measures should also be looked at in greater detail, in managing down rather than simply accommodating the traffic impacts of future growth.

#### *Car Parking*

For example, people's decision to use the private car for some journeys will be dependent on the availability and price paid for car parking at their destination(s).

A review of car parking charging within George Town would offer a means of determining the travel choice sensitivities, as this would influence the volumes or frequency of vehicular trips.

At the other end of the spectrum, some towns and local authorities in other parts of the world have implemented Workplace Parking Levies for businesses, in areas where the stock of public car parking is otherwise lower overall.

The benefits of such demand management measures can include:

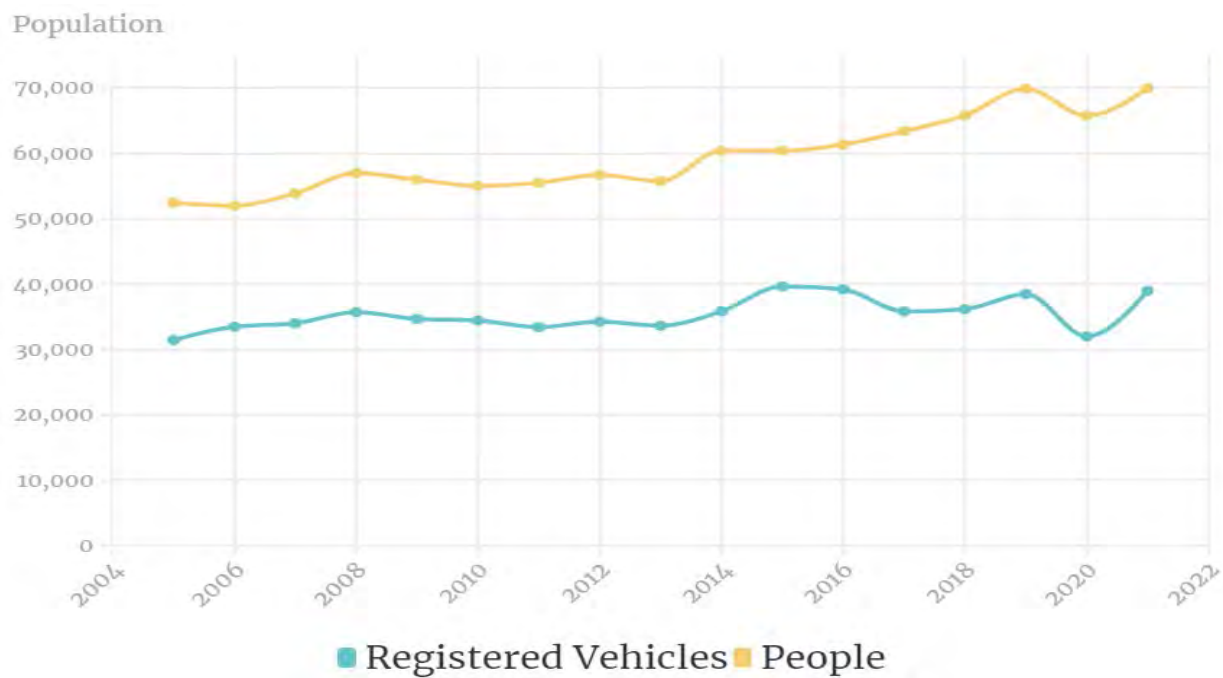
- A reduction in vehicle miles, which would comply with sustainable development principles, by tackling the climate crisis.
- The opportunity for additional revenue generation created could offer a means of funding better public transport services (or other forms of sustainable travel) across Grand Cayman Island, which in turn would act as a further incentive for modal shift.

#### *Vehicle Taxation*

From Census information published in July 2022, it is estimated that 79.9% of households own a motor vehicle, with an average of 1.7 per household<sup>ix</sup>.

There is also evidence that car ownership rates have increased faster than population growth, which creates additional pressures on the road network.

**Figure 21: Population and Vehicle Ownership**



Source: Economic and Statistics Office (ESO) <sup>10</sup>

Some form of differentiation in the taxation regime for households with higher multiple vehicle ownership (e.g. >2 cars) could be employed to ensure the majority of Caymanians continue to have access to a primary vehicle, but without encouraging a family's reliance on excessive ownership.

#### *Road Pricing*

While perhaps a more locally controversial suggestion, many cities have considered different methods of road pricing, including time-limited congestion charging or toll roads, to ensure a better spread of traffic within the peak hours or geographically-based restrictions, supported by investment in public transport infrastructure (e.g. Park and Ride).

#### **Active Travel**

The substitution of short-distance car trips for walking and cycling journeys could be delivered with greater investment in local pedestrian and cycling infrastructure.

Such measures would be best suited to built-up areas, such as in and around George Town, where the potential for short journeys exist. This would reduce the impact of background traffic, releasing traffic capacity for use by longer-distance car users.

#### **The School Run**

The latest 2021 Census data, shown in Table 2 below, indicated that around 67% of all persons attending school do so by private car. Conversely, the number of students using walking and cycling is low.

**Table 2. Persons Attending School by Type of School and Main Means of Transportation to School (20210**

	Total	Day Care / Nursery / Preschool	Primary School	Middle / High / Secondary School	Vocational Institution	Community College	University / College	Special Education	Other	DK/NS
<b>Total</b>	<b>14,664</b>	<b>1,647</b>	<b>4,519</b>	<b>4,287</b>	<b>151</b>	<b>369</b>	<b>3,211</b>	<b>130</b>	<b>289</b>	<b>61</b>
Private Vehicle	9,937	1,575	3,774	2,590	65	271	1,521	60	74	9
School Bus	2,060	11	553	1,343	13	23	52	58	6	-
Public Bus	221	3	16	45	1	15	135	4	1	-
Walking	333	19	59	66	3	3	179	-	3	-
Bicycle	27	-	5	10	1	-	11	-	-	-
Taxi	16	-	-	-	-	1	15	-	-	-
Motorcycle/Moped	5	-	-	-	-	1	4	-	-	-
Boating	6	-	2	-	-	-	1	1	1	1
None	1,821	21	65	187	64	47	1,227	6	195	8
DK/NS	238	17	45	47	3	8	66	1	8	43

Source: Economics and Statistics Office Government of the Cayman Islands<sup>11</sup>

School travel planning or the creation of a 'Safer Routes to School' programme, supported by low-impact improvements to infrastructure in key places could encourage more students to use sustainable modes, thereby reducing the dependence and (particularly in the morning).

Another alternative would be to undertake a study into the potential introduction of free or discounted bus travel to all students.

## **7. Conclusions**

The preliminary conclusions which can be drawn from this high-level review are as follows:

- Spatial planning in Grand Cayman is characterised by the concentration of employment (and to a lesser extent retail) in western areas of the island.
- This creates a 'funnelling' effect whereby there are high levels of traffic at peak times; westbound in the morning and eastbound in the evening.
- The pressures caused by traffic has led the National Roads Authority (NRA) to propose and construct a number of significant road infrastructure projects, including:
  - The widening of Linford Pierson Way, Crewe Road / Shamrock Road and existing sections of the East-West Arterial Road.
  - A slight extension to the E-W Arterial Road is being constructed from Hirst Road to Woodlands, with a future extension eastwards to Shamrock Road.
- Increased development and zoning for development in the eastern regions are likely to put some additional pressures on traffic.
- The proposal for the East-West Arterial Road Extension is for a 49m corridor (160ft) comprising three lanes in each direction, central medians and cycle tracks. It represents a significant level of infrastructure investment which is incongruous with the natural character of the surrounding area.



- The traffic flows (present or future) would not justify this level of infrastructure, from the existing or forecasted 'with future growth' projections.
- The analysis completed by the NRA suggests that:
  - The greatest journey times benefits arising from the proposed E-W Arterial Extension will be felt from origins/destinations beyond Frank Sound. However, these will affect relatively fewer people.
  - Other infrastructure schemes could deliver equal or greater journey time benefits as the E-W Arterial extension project, particularly as they would apply to a greater number of road users.
- The analysis of available traffic data suggests that, further east, the volumes of vehicular movements are of an order (i.e. 300-400vph each way) which the existing capacity of a single carriageway (c.1300-1500vph) would be capable of easily accommodating.
- There would appear on the face of it to be little highway link capacity justification for a further continuation of the EWA eastwards under current spatial planning conditions. The immediate rationale for the Section 3 of the E-W Arterial Road are particularly difficult to justify on highway capacity or journey times alone.
- For users with 'intermediate' origins/destinations such as Bodden Town, some journey times benefits could arise from the Shamrock Road Connector (See Figure 19) to Hirst Road, as this has the potential to provide some relief to existing areas along Shamrock Road.
- However, there will be some significant variability in the benefits arising from EWA Extension Section 2 and 3 by account of the number of users for whom these routes would be a logical choice for travel.
- It is also the case that other forms of intervention could be implemented by the Government to 'manage down' the impact of traffic through modal shift, with investment in alternative modes of transport such as public transport, active travel infrastructure and other demand management measures (e.g. parking charges, differential taxation, road pricing).
- It is also possible to add to the density of East-West routes by relying on existing gazetted road corridors such as the BP40 route, whereby:
  - It would provide additional resilience for emergency vehicles, as an alternative to Shamrock Road but also because of the advantage of topography and geology.
  - Its alignment is more in keeping with the patterns of land already zoned for future development, rather than relying on new 'releases' and the impacts thereof on fauna and flora.
  - It would facilitate greater connectivity with existing residential, employment and tourism areas around Bodden Town, leading to a greater potential for 'local living'.
- This is against a backdrop of a Strategic Case for the project, which should realistically have presented the variety of options available that deal with the identified issue(s). This is similar to an EIA process that requires an assessment of all 'reasonable alternatives'.

- While the **EIA Scoping Report<sup>ii</sup> (2023)** intends to consider alternatives, these seek to pre-judge the merits of the EWA Extension scheme, with a focus of the assessment being on different alignments. In truth, the assessment ought to:
  - Consider Section 2 and Section 3 parts of the EWA project alignments separately and in combination. This is because the merits of one may be very different in technical (and environmental) terms than the other.
  - Consider different configuration of the two sections involving single carriageways and dual-carriageway options. This is because the underlying data does not support a requirement for consistency in terms of the level of infrastructure required along the route of the EWA Extension.
- Other interventions could also have formed part of a more holistic approach to the assessment of the congestion problems experienced on the island, against the objective of securing longer-term sustainable growth across the island.
- Ultimately, even if the assessment criteria were revised, the assessment should also prove that the Benefit Cost Ratio of the project are positive and that it confers sufficient value-for-money to justify its implementation. That would not be limited to the construction and maintenance costs for the scheme but also any mitigation measures that would be required to mitigate any of the environmental impacts, particularly on the Central Mangrove area.

# Appendix D

## Ecosystem Services Provided by Two Potential Protected Areas in the Cayman Islands





# Ecosystem Services Provided by Two Potential Protected Areas in the Cayman Islands



Childs, C., MacDonald, M.A., Bradbury, R.B. (2015). Ecosystem services provided by two potential protected areas in the Cayman Islands. National Trust for the Cayman Islands.



National Trust for the Cayman Islands  
PO Box 31116  
Grand Cayman  
KY1-1205 Cayman Islands  
British West Indies  
Telephone No. 345 749 1121  
E.mail. [info@nationaltrust.org.ky](mailto:info@nationaltrust.org.ky)



Anguilla National Trust  
Museum Building  
Albert Lake Drive  
P.O. Box 1234  
The Valley  
AI-2640 Anguilla  
British West Indies  
Telephone No. 264 497 5297  
E.mail. [antadmin@anguillanet.com](mailto:antadmin@anguillanet.com)



Royal Society for the Protection of Birds  
The Lodge  
Sandy  
Bedfordshire  
SG19 2DL  
United Kingdom  
Telephone No. 01767 693466



Darwin Plus  
This work was carried out under the auspices of the Darwin Plus Overseas Territories Environment and Climate Change Fund, supported by the Department of Environment, Food, and Rural Affairs, the United Kingdom Foreign Commonwealth Office, the Department for International Development, and UKaid.



## **Acknowledgements**

This work would not have been possible without the support and collaboration of many individuals and organizations. The Royal Society for the Protection of Birds and the Anguilla National Trust were critical partners in this endeavor. The support of their organizations is gratefully appreciated and we look forward to working together on future projects. Special thanks to field work assistants including Paul Watler, Stuart Mailer, Danielle Bouchard, Louisa Gibson, Devon Carter, Giovanni Hughes, and Joanne Mercille who worked tirelessly in hot, muddy, buggy, and treacherous terrain to help obtain the hard data for this study. Their constant good humour was an inspiration.

Critical data needed for this study was obtained due to the generous help of individuals from many agencies including the Mosquito Research and Control Division (MRCU), the Department of Environment (DoE), and the Cayman Islands Water Authority (CIWA). We are especially grateful to William Petrie, Fraser Allen, and Alan Wheeler from the MRCU; Gina Ebanks-Petrie, Tim Austin, Jeremy Olynik, Jessica Harvey, Jane Haakonsson, John Bothwell, and Gene Parsons from the DoE; and Hendrik-Jan van Genderen and Catherine Crabb from the CIWA. Charli Mortimer's advice gleaned from her experience studying the mangroves of Zanzibar was also extremely helpful.

We are also grateful to the participants who attended our stakeholder meeting and provided valuable insights into the natural areas of the Cayman Islands. Thanks to Christina Pineda, Paul Watler, Stuart Mailer, and Clare Lumsden at the National Trust; Gina Ebanks-Petrie, Tim Austin, John Bothwell, Jeremy Olynik, Wendy Williams, Leah Grant, Jessica Harvey, and Jane Haakonsson at the Department of Environment; Hendrik-Jan van Genderen and Catherine Crabb at the Water Authority; Jane Scaletta from the Cayman Islands Tourism Association (CITA); Fred Burton from the Blue Iguana Recovery Programme; Brian Crichlow from the Department of Agriculture; Wallace Platts from Cayman Brac; as well as Patricia Bradley, Christine Rose-Smith, and Peter Davey from the National Conservation Council. Their extensive and varied knowledge helped to make this document as thorough as possible.

Finally, the project would not have been possible without funding from the UK Government's Department for Environment Food & Rural Affairs (DEFRA) – Darwin Plus: Overseas Territories Environment and Climate Fund. Helping the Overseas Territories to increase protected area coverage and management is a worthwhile goal and one that the Cayman Islands and Anguilla are grateful for and look forward to fulfilling.



## **Table of Contents**

Introduction	4
What are Ecosystem Services?	5
Cayman’s Geography and Ecology	6
Issues Facing the Natural Environment in the Cayman Islands	8
TESSA – A Way to Measure Ecosystem Services	9
The Workshop	10
 <b>Potential Protected Areas:</b>	
Central Mangrove Wetland (CMW)	14
• Ecosystem Services	
○ Carbon Storage	16
Mastic Forest	27
• Ecosystem Services	
○ Carbon Storage	28
○ Tourism and Recreation	36
Conclusion	40
References	41

**Appendices:**

Appendix A. Rapid ranking checklist	42
Appendix B. Ecosystem services at site level using TESSA protocol	44
Appendix C. Key species found in mangrove ecosystems in the Cayman Islands	47
Appendix D. Current factors affecting mangrove ecosystems in the Cayman Islands	48
Appendix E. Functions of mangrove ecosystems in the Cayman Islands	49
Appendix F. Key species found in forest ecosystems in the Cayman Islands	50
Appendix G. Current factors affecting forest ecosystems in the Cayman Islands	52
Appendix H. Functions of forest ecosystems in the Cayman Islands	53
Appendix I. Biomass figures for the CMW	54
Appendix J. Tree characteristics of the Mastic Forest	60
Appendix K. Mastic Trail survey responses	

**Figures:**

Figure 1. Map showing location of the Cayman Islands	6
Figure 2. Position of the Cayman Islands on the Cayman Ridge	7
Figure 3. Aerial image of Grand Cayman	8
Figure 4. Drivers of change in the Cayman Islands	12
Figure 5. Carbon storage abilities of different habitat types	16
Figure 6. Schematic of plot layout for mangrove transects	17
Figure 7. Relationship between soil organic matter values found by LOI and dry combustion	21
Figure 8. The relationship between organic carbon content from dry combustion and organic carbon content estimated from LOI in the two habitat types.	21
Figure 9. Ecosystem carbon pools of the CMW, Grand Cayman	24
Figure 10. Estimates of carbon contained in the top meter of soil beneath mangrove forest	25
Figure 11. Image showing old growth forest and “red mold” soil habitats in the Mastic Forest	28
Figure 12. Schematic of belt transect procedure used for Mastic transects	32
Figure 13. Relationship between soil organic matter values found by LOI and dry combustion determined through linear regression	
Figure 14. Age distribution of Mastic Trail hikers	36

**Tables:**

Table 1. Ecosystem services identified for each site using the TESSA protocol	13
Table 2. Allometric equations used to calculate mangrove biomass	19
Table 3. Soil bulk densities	20
Table 4. Organic soil carbon content for the Central Mangrove Wetland (CMW)	22
Table 5. Biomass of vegetation in the CMW	23
Table 6. Carbon pools in the CMW	23
Table 7. Organic soil carbon content for the Mastic Forest	30
Table 8. Average organic soil carbon content for samples of “red mold” soil north of Mastic	31
Table 9. Basic characteristics of “red mold” soil.	32
Table 10. Biomass of the old growth Mastic Forest	33
Table 11. Carbon pools in the Mastic Forest compared to the CMW	34



## Introduction

The most effective and efficient way to conserve natural areas is to prevent the conversion or degradation of intact habitat. With rapid population growth and continued development pressures, there is a recognised need for society to protect key natural areas. Not only do such natural areas ensure the conservation of biodiversity, they are also critical to the continued functioning of processes that ensure the well-being of human populations (Millennium Ecosystem Assessment, 2005). Around the world, protected areas provide livelihoods for large numbers of people and are the primary source of drinking water for many of the world's largest cities. Protected areas are also recognized as important for both ecosystem-based mitigation and adaptation responses to climate change. Well-managed protected areas yield significant benefits for human societies and national economies far beyond their boundaries (UNEP, 2014a).

In the Cayman Islands, factors such as economic success and consequent development, rapid population growth, and invasive species are taking a toll on natural areas, and the resulting deforestation threatens habitats such as mangrove wetlands and ancient dry forests. Experts insist that more protected areas are urgently needed to secure habitat for threatened and endangered wildlife (Bradley and Norton, 2009). In September 2001, the Cayman Islands Government and the United Kingdom signed an Environment Charter under which both governments committed to the preservation of the environment. The Cayman Islands is also party to a number of multilateral environmental agreements, notably the Convention on Biological Diversity ("Rio Convention"), the Convention on Wetlands of International Importance ("Ramsar Convention"), the Specially Protected Areas and Wildlife protocol to the Cartagena Convention (the "SPAW Protocol"), the Convention on the Conservation of Migratory Species of Wild Animals ("Bonn Convention"), as well as the Aichi Biodiversity Targets. These agreements place obligations on the Cayman Islands government to protect the environment and require the establishment and maintenance of a system of protected areas in order to safeguard the country's biodiversity (DaCosta-Cottam et al, 2009). Cayman's network of protected areas must therefore be expanded to maintain these international agreements. The protection of large natural areas is also important for the maintenance of natural assets such as groundwater, marine life and ecotourism attractions. The establishment of protected areas is therefore a sensible investment in Cayman's future and could have significant economic and environmental benefits for the entire community.

The National Trust for the Cayman Islands (NTCI) is a statutory body with a charter to preserve sites of cultural and historic interest in the islands as well as to provide protection for local natural resources and wildlife. As part of this charter, the NTCI has established a protected area system through the purchase and donation of private land, giving priority to areas rich in biodiversity as protection of native plants and animals is best achieved by protecting the habitats upon which they depend. The Trust owns 1341 ha of environmentally important lands including the Booby Pond Nature Reserve, Brac Parrot Reserve, Mastic Reserve and Trail, Salina Reserve, and portions of the Central Mangrove Wetland (UKOTCF, 2014). The government holds a few areas as Animal Sanctuaries as well, adding approximately 100 ha to the total (J. Olynik, personal communication, September 18, 2014). Although the National Trust manages several protected areas, until 2014 there was no protected area legislation in the Cayman Islands, and as yet no areas have been designated under the new legislation. The Cayman Islands are therefore lagging behind on international goals for protected area designation. Aichi Biodiversity Targets urge that

signatories achieve 17% of total land mass for protection by 2020, yet only 5% of Cayman's natural areas are protected by the Trust. In awareness of the need to increase the number of areas set aside, in 2012 the National Trust launched the 10 x 20 Challenge to achieve protected status for 10% of the total land mass of the Cayman Islands by 2020 (National Trust, 2012). By 2014, the Trust succeeded in adding 46 ha to their protected areas on the three islands, bringing the total land under protected area designation by both the Trust and the government to 5.53% of the land mass (P. Watler, personal communication, September 12, 2014). Clearly there is still much work to be done.

## **What are ecosystem services?**

The Millennium Ecosystem Assessment was carried out between 2001 and 2005 to assess the effects of ecosystem change on human societies and to establish actions to enhance the conservation and sustainable use of natural areas. The assessment focused on the ties between ecosystems and human welfare and, in particular, on "ecosystem services" (Millennium Ecosystem Assessment, 2005). Ecosystem services are the benefits that people receive from nature, including food production, recreation and the appreciation of nature. Other services provided by ecosystems that are not so familiar include the regulation of climate, purification of air and water, flood protection, soil formation and nutrient cycling. Environmental assets, like other assets, provide benefits that improve economic performance and social progress. Enhancing or diminishing the condition of environmental assets, our natural capital, can then increase or reduce the benefits we can derive from them in the future. It is important to understand what ecosystem services are provided to us by our natural areas and what the consequences may be if we decide to alter those areas (DEFRA, 2007).

In Cayman, intact ecosystems are important for the continued provision of the services these areas provide for human society every day. Critical ecosystem services provided by our natural areas include: resilience in the face of tropical storms and the effects of climate change; provision of crops, livestock and fish; stable precipitation patterns; and our beautiful clear water. Perhaps one of the most economically important reasons to protect our natural areas is to maintain the high quality of our tourism product. Any changes that affect tourism could cause harmful repercussions to our economy. The protection of key areas ensures that human society continues to enjoy the benefits that these ecosystems provide. Knowing that these services exist, what areas are most important for the delivery of those services, and what pressures are being put upon them, can help decision-makers make well-informed choices.

Mangroves in the Caribbean strongly influence the community structure of fish on neighbouring coral reefs. While many fish species use mangroves as a nursery, the largest herbivorous fish in the Atlantic, the Rainbow Parrotfish, has a functional dependency on mangroves and has suffered extinction after mangrove removal. Herbivorous fish maintain reef health by keeping algal growth at bay, a service made even more important as our oceans warm. Mangrove deforestation is likely to have severely deleterious consequences for the ecosystem function, fisheries productivity and resilience of coral reefs and therefore on an economy dependent on dive tourism (Mumby et al, 2004).



## Cayman Islands' Geography and Ecology

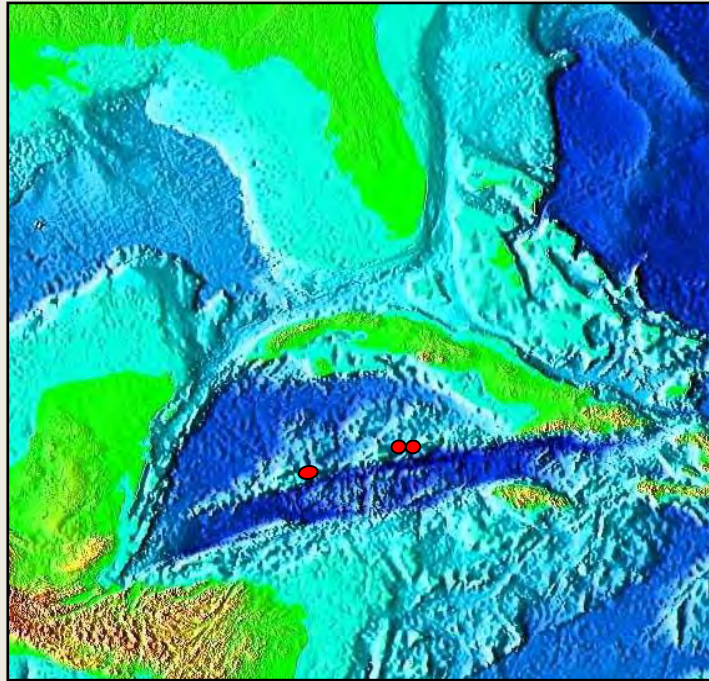
The Cayman Islands are located in the western Caribbean, south of Cuba and northwest of Jamaica (Figure 1). The country is made up of three islands - Grand Cayman, Cayman Brac, and Little Cayman.



**Figure 1.** Map showing location of the Cayman Islands, Grand Cayman to the west, Cayman Brac and Little Cayman to the east (Graphic Maps).

Grand Cayman is the largest of the three islands and is home to most of the human population. It is approximately 35 km long and 6 km wide. One of its more obvious features is North Sound, a 56 km<sup>2</sup> semi-enclosed, shallow lagoon, historically fringed with mangrove swamp to the west, south, and east, and with an exposed fringing reef to the north. Grand Cayman is low-lying, with the highest point about 22 m above sea level (Cayman Land Registry, accessed November 24, 2014), but with an average height of only 2 m. Cayman Brac lies 143 km northeast of Grand Cayman and is 19 km long, with an average width of 2 km. The Bluff, a massive central limestone outcrop, rises steadily along the length of the island up to 43 m above the sea at the eastern end. Little Cayman is 8 miles west of Cayman Brac and is approximately 16 km long with an average width of about 2 km. The island is low-lying with a few areas on the north shore rising to 12 m above sea level. All three Cayman Islands are flat limestone with low elevation and no rivers and therefore have little sediment runoff, creating extremely clear waters offshore and making the Cayman Islands one of the most popular snorkeling and scuba diving areas in the world. The coasts are largely protected by offshore reefs and in some places by a mangrove fringe that sometimes extends into inland swamps (CI Govt, 2011).





**Figure 2** – Position of the Cayman Islands on the Cayman Ridge (adapted from Wikimedia Commons).

Geographically, the Cayman Islands are essentially mountain peaks on the Cayman Ridge, which extends westward from Cuba (Figure 2). Parts of the Cayman Islands have remained continually above water during the last two million years, despite fluctuations in the global sea level. During that time, the islands were gradually colonised by animals and plants from the neighbouring Greater Antilles, as well as from Central America and the eastern Caribbean. Over time many of these species evolved into the unique species and subspecies now found only in the Cayman Islands (CI Govt, 2011).

The two dominant terrestrial ecosystems found in the Cayman Islands are mangrove swamp formations, which occupy more than half of Grand Cayman and a third of Little Cayman, and dry evergreen woodlands and thickets, which are found on limestone and dolomite karst terrain above sea level. At one time the forests of Cayman were dominated by tall mahogany and ironwood, but the dry woodlands of Grand Cayman and Cayman Brac have a long history of disturbance and timber extraction. The tropical hardwoods of this region regenerate and grow very slowly. Today's woodlands are therefore usually secondary growth, with primary vegetation being restricted to the most inaccessible areas including the Mastic Forest. The low elevation dry woodlands on all three islands are also of regional importance for biodiversity conservation as this forest type has been lost throughout much of the Caribbean (Procter & Fleming, 1999).

The Cayman Islands enjoy the highest standard of living in the Caribbean and have experienced rapid population growth, primarily through immigration. Since the 1970s, the population has increased at a rapid rate, almost doubling every 10 years. Tourist numbers have also grown rapidly in recent years and now tourism is a mainstay of the economy, accounting for about 70% of GDP and 75% of foreign currency earnings. The expansion of the tourism industry combined with population growth have driven the rapid development of urban and man-modified areas and associated infrastructure, including roads (DaCosta-Cottam et al, 2009).

Cayman is reliant on external inputs to maintain the human population. Several commercial crop and livestock farms are in operation, and backyard gardens yield a wide variety of produce, but agriculture and fishing represents only 0.3% of the GDP and 1.9% of the labour force. Nearly 90% of the islands' food and consumer goods are imported. With no rivers or lakes and limited groundwater sources, most of the population is reliant on water obtained from reverse osmosis by water companies. Septic tanks are the norm except for the highly developed Seven-Mile Beach corridor (CIA, 2014). The thin fresh water lenses, which are water sources for agriculture and domestic use in more rural areas, have experienced overuse and sewage pollution, but are now managed and protected as a common resource (WAC, 2014).

### Issues Facing the Natural Environment in the Cayman Islands

Small islands such as Cayman are by their very nature economically, socially and physically vulnerable. They are import-dependent because they are unable to produce all the goods and services to meet domestic needs and must therefore rely on tourism to generate foreign exchange. They are highly vulnerable to climate change because of their low elevation as well as their dependence on the natural resource base for livelihoods and tourism activities. There are also limited places for people to live, space for infrastructure, areas for waste disposal, agricultural production, industrial development, and areas of natural resource and biodiversity preservation (DaCosta-Cottam et al., 2009).



**Figure 3.** Aerial image of Grand Cayman showing highly developed western end, North Sound, the Central Mangrove Wetland, and the Mastic Forest (adapted from Moby Dick Divers, 2013).

Development pressures are the main threat to biodiversity in the Cayman Islands (Figure 3). Construction is the third major commercial activity after tourism and financial services and so is encouraged by the government. The western end of Grand Cayman is almost completely developed and has led to an urban environment with related traffic and human congestion. In 1980 there were over 5,000 acres of wetland and mangrove habitat on the western side of Grand Cayman but today just a fraction of the mangroves remain, with more than 66 percent of those areas being lost by 2010 (CNS, 2010). Dry tropical forests are under increasing pressure as the population moves eastward away from this heavily built, high priced

western end of Grand Cayman. To sell property, many landowners believe they must completely clear the property to show the land dimensions and topography. This practice has led to significant areas of clearing, often well in advance of any sales, and results in immediate and long-term damage to the ecological value of the land. Invasive species, such as wild tamarind (*Leucaena leucocephala*), considered one of the world's most invasive species by the IUCN, then colonise the cleared area, compromising both the cleared site and impacting neighbouring parcels (Lowe et al., 2000). In addition, mangroves, traditionally regarded as valueless swamp, are being converted into highly-profitable estates through canalisation and back-filling to create canal lots with boating access. The impact of these urban and man-modified areas on native habitat extends beyond the immediate footprint of the altered property. Fragmentation of habitat introduces invasive species, blocks natural drainage, and interrupts wildlife corridors (DaCosta-Cottam et al., 2009). As a result of development, 46% of Cayman Islands' native plants are now threatened with extinction. Scientists warn that if measures are not taken, complete deforestation may occur on all three islands by the end of the century (Kew, 2014).

Increasing urbanisation of the Cayman Islands also means that the vast majority of current and future generations are growing up in highly developed and modified urban and suburban areas. As a result, society will become increasingly familiar with an environment in which exotic species dominate over native and this standard is then regarded as the norm. The effect of these shifting baselines is to undermine and confuse traditional knowledge, skew cultural development and reduce the impetus for conservation of native species (DaCosta-Cottam et al., 2009). Caymanians are rightfully concerned that local heritage and customs are being lost and must therefore be treasured. The importance of our local natural heritage must be recognized, valued, and preserved as well.

Cayman is also at risk from environmental hazards including storm surge-related coastal inundation, rain-induced inland flooding, and wind and rain associated tropical cyclone impacts. Climate change is expected to exacerbate the frequency and intensity of these hazards. Most biological systems are already under pressure from land use change, over-exploitation and pollution. Storm events may have an even greater effect on native species and habitats under such circumstances, increasing the likelihood that they could drive several endemic species to extinction. Increases in tropical storm intensity could particularly affect the dry inland forest communities because regeneration is very slow. Other anticipated impacts on biodiversity include inundation of coastal mangroves, the increase of coral diseases and bleaching episodes, and the erosion of sea turtle nesting beaches. Ocean acidification from climate change is likely to harm coral reefs by slowing coral growth and making reefs more vulnerable to erosion and storms, while warming oceans will promote an overgrowth of algae. Soil and aquifer salinization from sea level rise will adversely affect the health of low-lying habitats, disrupting critical ecosystem processes upon which agriculture and water sectors depend (DaCosta-Cottam et al., 2009).

## **TESSA – A Way to Measure Ecosystem Services**

It is important for decision makers to understand how change to a site will affect ecosystem services and the distribution of any benefits within human populations. There are, however, relatively few methods that have been developed to collect this information that are both easy and inexpensive. The Toolkit for Ecosystem Service Site-based Assessment (TESSA) has recently been developed to remedy this situation and to aid policymakers in making the most informed choices (<http://tessa.tools/>). TESSA is designed to



provide guidance on assessing and monitoring ecosystem services to individuals with only moderate technical knowledge and minimal financial resources and so can be performed relatively easily in the field. The protocol's key to success lies in the utilization of the local knowledge of key stakeholders from the region. Local people have a unique understanding of the region including history, political forces, and local challenges, but perhaps most importantly, they have a passion for the area that no foreign expert can replace. TESSA guides these local non-specialists through a process to identify which ecosystem services may be important at a site. It also evaluates the magnitude of benefits that people obtain from their ecosystems currently, compared with those expected under alternative future scenarios. By having a better understanding of the benefits that people obtain from these natural areas and the consequences of altering them, stakeholders are better able to make well-informed decisions about how to move ahead together as a society (Peh et al, 2013).

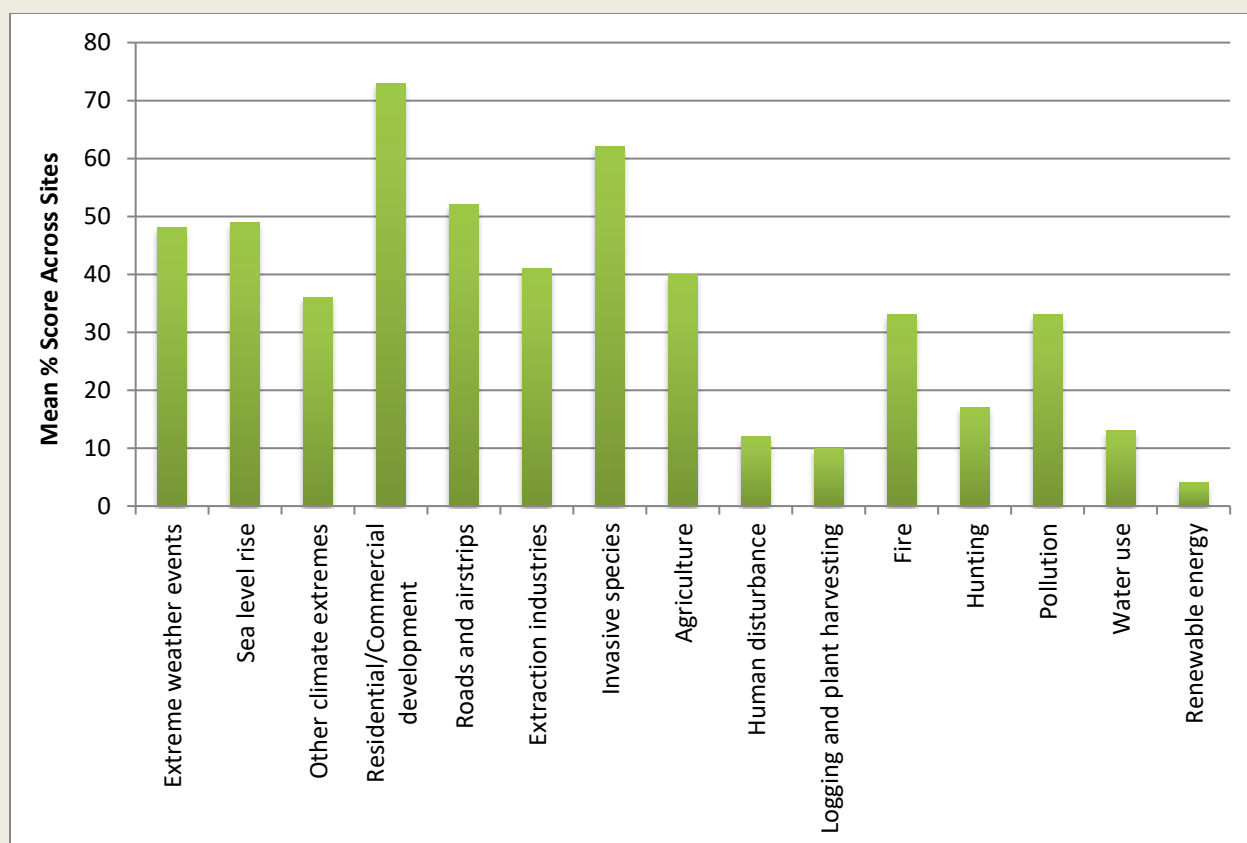
## **The Workshop**

In order to understand how ecosystems and human well-being are connected in Cayman, the NTCI, in conjunction with the Anguilla National Trust (ANT) and the U.K. Royal Society for the Protection of Birds (RSPB), held a meeting for key stakeholders in Cayman. Using the TESSA protocol, participants assessed the ecosystem services provided by key sites considered to be important natural areas on the three islands. The sites were considered if they were a part of the NTCI's Heritage Register or designated as an Important Bird and Biodiversity Area (IBA). The Heritage Register is a list of unique and important natural areas compiled with local knowledge while an IBA is an area recognized as being globally important habitat for the conservation of bird populations (<http://www.birdlife.org/datazone/info/ibacriteria>). The sites were then ranked by comparing characteristics such as the size and condition of the site, presence or absence of endemic and/or threatened fauna and flora, as well as the uniqueness of the site (Appendix A). The highest ranked sites were then shortlisted for consideration at the workshop.

Twenty stakeholders were able to attend and discussed fifteen different sites throughout the Cayman Islands. Nine organizations were represented including the Cayman Department of Environment, the National Trust, Cayman Islands Tourism Association, Department of Agriculture, Water Authority-Cayman, as well as interested citizens. Two experienced representatives from the RSPB were present as well to aid in the process. There was a brief orientation meeting and then the participants broke into five groups of four individuals from varying backgrounds and different areas of expertise to evaluate one site in the morning and another in the afternoon. Some sites were grouped together if they were similar in location and habitat type. It was determined that the separate, small wetland areas of Little Cayman and Cayman Brac could be considered as one unit on each island (excepting Booby Pond Nature Reserve, which has particular characteristics) as the hydrology is connected on each island and the pressures and likely impacts are similar. Participants used protocols described in TESSA and were asked to identify the current and future drivers of change to their site as well as the alternative land cover that might result as a consequence of these changes within the next 10 years. They then considered what services are being provided by the ecosystem currently and how delivery of those services might change considering the drivers of change expected in the future (Appendix B).

While TESSA provides a framework for local stakeholders to easily assess local natural areas for their importance for ecosystem services, certain aspects of the methodology must be kept in mind. The TESSA process involves the subjective analysis of the sites and their probable futures by local individuals and, as such, can result in varied outcomes depending on the participants involved. In this workshop, this likelihood was moderated by the use of several individuals in each group from multiple backgrounds, although some degree of difference may still be observed between groups. Participants are also instructed to consider a future scenario in 10 years, although this may not be adequate to include slow but significant drivers of change that could completely devastate an ecosystem over the longer term. With these characteristics in mind, TESSA is particularly useful in aiding local non-specialists to understand the ecosystem services provided by natural areas and the immediate dangers that exist to these ecosystems.

Forces that are leading to the rapid loss of natural areas were identified (Figure 4). Residential and commercial development is the strongest driver of change in the Cayman Islands. Rapid population growth, combined with the lack of a sustainable development plan, has led to large areas of deforestation and an increase in urban environments. Other human pressures were found to be significant as well, including the building of roads and airports, quarrying, agriculture, fire and pollution. Invasive species are also taking a toll on natural areas. Green iguanas (*Iguana iguana*) have quickly spread throughout Grand Cayman while the Sister Islands are at high risk of eventual colonization as well. Rats, feral cats and dogs, and several species of invasive plants are also problematic for the native flora and fauna. Flat, low-lying islands in the tropics are predicted to be some of the most hard-hit areas in the future as a consequence of climate change. Sea level rise will inundate low areas, tropical storms are expected to be more powerful, and rainfall may decrease significantly. Natural areas help to mitigate those effects as mangroves can protect nearby areas from storms by absorbing wind and wave energy before it impacts human structures. Mangroves are also land-builders and have been shown to be capable of keeping pace with sea level rise in some areas of the world. Precipitation due to evapotranspiration from forested areas may also mitigate the effects of lessened rainfall due to worldwide changes.



**Figure 4.** Drivers of change in the Cayman Islands (averaged stakeholder responses from TESSA Rapid Ecosystem Service Assessment Reports).

Several overall trends were visible from the completed reports. Natural areas on all three islands were found to contribute significantly to human welfare and prosperity in the Cayman Islands (Table 1). The ecosystem services delivered vary according to the type of habitat, but almost all of them are important for carbon storage, a benefit felt worldwide as increasing carbon pollution accelerates climate change. The cultural benefits afforded by our natural areas are also of significance to the resident human population. Tourism is the mainstay of the economy of the Cayman Islands and a pristine environment complete with indigenous species is thought to be crucial for the continued attraction of visitors. The familiar “sun, sand, and sea” model is no longer enough to differentiate Cayman from its neighbors and to attract the modern tourist who often demands authentic, unique cultural or wildlife encounters while traveling (Brown, 2014). Natural areas of Cayman are also critical for the continued health of our limited freshwater resources. Vegetated areas are known to slow the runoff rate after storm events, thereby improving the water quality and recharge rate of aquifers, while helping to prevent flooding. Forested areas have also been shown to increase precipitation downwind due to the abundant evapotranspiration that occurs in tropical hot and humid environments. Natural areas are helpful in the biological control of pest species as well. Healthy populations of indigenous bat and bird populations are known to be critical in the fight against mosquitoes, for example. Mangrove ecosystems are also crucial for coastal protection during storms and as a nursery area for fish populations. Without critical natural areas, the human residents of the Cayman Islands would find life much more difficult as the services these areas provide disappear.



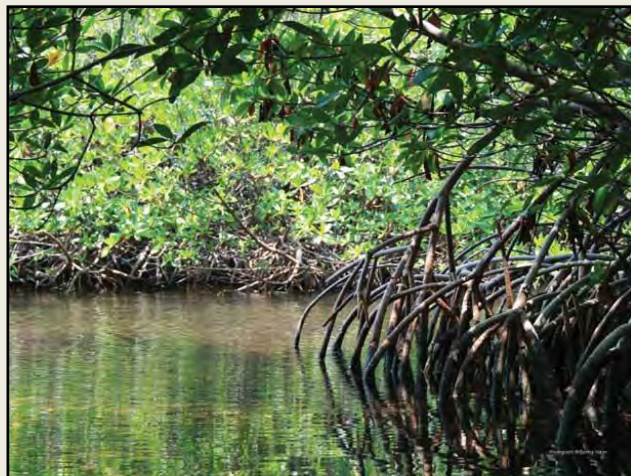
**Table 1.** Ecosystem services identified for each site by stakeholders using TESSA protocol.

	Carbon Storage	Local Climate Regulation	Water for Human Use	Water Flow Regulation	Water Quality Improvement	Erosion Control	Coastal Protection	Harvested Wild Goods	Cultivated Goods	Biological Control	Cultural Benefits
Bluff Forest	X	X	X							X	X
Booby Pond Nature Reserve	X			X							X
Brac Wetlands	X			X							X
Central Mangrove Wetlands	X	X		X	X		X	X			X
Colliers Wilderness Reserve	X		X		X						X
Crown Cliff Faces of the Bluff							X			X	X
Crown Wetlands	X	X		X			X			X	X
East End Forest	X		X		X						X
Long Bridge Wetland and Royal Palm Forest	X										X
Mastic Forest	X	X	X	X	X					X	X
Salina Reserve	X		X		X						X

Although each natural area provides important ecosystem services to the surrounding and global communities, the TESSA protocol made it clear that the Central Mangrove Wetland and the Mastic Forest deliver more services than the other areas considered (Table 1). It was therefore decided to quantify those services as much as possible to aid decision makers and community members in making informed choices as to the future of the country's natural areas.



(Russell A. Mittermeier)



(Donna Mann)

## Central Mangrove Wetland (CMW) – Grand Cayman - OVERVIEW

### Some facts and figures

**AREA:** 3440 ha (30% of Grand Cayman)

**PROTECTION STATUS:** 19% protected under the Marine Conservation Law, 7% owned and protected by the National Trust for the Cayman Islands, 9% owned by the Crown and unprotected, and 75% privately owned and unprotected.

**CONSERVATION STATUS:** edges of wetland at high risk of development



**The Site:** The Central Mangrove Wetland is the largest contiguous mangrove wetland in the Caribbean. It is also unique within the region in terms of its geomorphology and vegetation zonation patterns (National Trust, 2013a). Much of this wetland is still in its natural state although the edges have been encroached upon by quarries, agriculture, and residential and commercial development, as well as the building of a new major arterial road. Except for areas of open water, it is densely covered by a canopy of Red (*Rhizophora mangle*), Black (*Avicennia germinans*) and White (*Laguncularia racemosa*) Mangroves which are joined by Buttonwoods (*Conocarpus erectus*) in the more upland areas (Bradley et al., 2008). This area is an IBA (Bradley et al., 2008) and home to many important species, including many that are of conservation concern (Appendix C).

**The Issues:** Mangroves are one of the Cayman Islands' most undervalued and severely impacted habitats (Appendix D). This area is almost entirely unprotected and in serious danger of being lost. The wetlands on the western side of the island have for the most part already been removed. The main threat to this region is residential development, including an active application in the southwestern part of the site. Granting the application for this proposed development will set a precedent for further encroachment. The construction of an arterial road through the southern portion of the area will lead to further development and loss of wetland areas (DaCosta-Cottam et al., 2006). Sea level rise also poses a major threat to mangrove ecosystems through sediment erosion, inundation stress and increased salinity at landward zones. These problems will be exacerbated for mangrove stands that are subjected to 'coastal squeeze' - areas where landward migration is impossible due to human development. Mangroves of low-relief islands such as Cayman that are of a carbonate structure and lack rivers are probably the most sensitive to sea level rise, owing to their sediment-poor environments and subsequent slow rates of sediment accretion (Ellison, 1994).

**Ecosystem Services:** The ecosystem services of the CMW are numerous and critical to the health of Grand Cayman and its residents (Appendix E). Worldwide, it is estimated that mangroves provide \$57,000/hectare/year in ecosystem services (UNEP, 2014b). Mangroves are vital for storm protection - evidence suggests that mangroves can reduce the height of wind and waves thereby protecting human structures located behind them. Mangrove forests are among the world's most productive ecosystems, producing organic carbon well in excess of the ecosystem requirements and contributing significantly to the global carbon cycle. In addition, saturated air rising above the CMW in the heat of the day forms rapidly developing clouds that are carried west by the prevailing winds and then deliver rain over the highly populated and verdant central and western districts of Grand Cayman. This process is believed to contribute a large part of western Grand Cayman's rainfall which is 40% greater than in the eastern districts. The CMW is therefore bordered by some of Grand Cayman's best agricultural land. This area is part of a large scale water flow system, filtering, conditioning, and providing a flow of nutrients into North Sound forming the base of a complex food chain. The clear seas surrounding Grand Cayman are due to the physical and biological filtration of land surface water through the mangrove areas (Giglioli, 1994). North Sound then provides additional area for fish nurseries and clear water for diving, supporting many livelihoods in the Cayman Islands. The entire living system of North Sound is linked to the CMW, and would be severely impacted if the wetland were ever destroyed (National Trust, 2012). There is likely to be a tipping point if development continues beyond which the CMW may no longer be able to perform its current functions adequately. The loss of the CMW was found to have more significant negative effects on ecosystem services than any other site investigated.

## Detailed Central Mangrove Wetland (CMW) Ecosystem Services Study

---

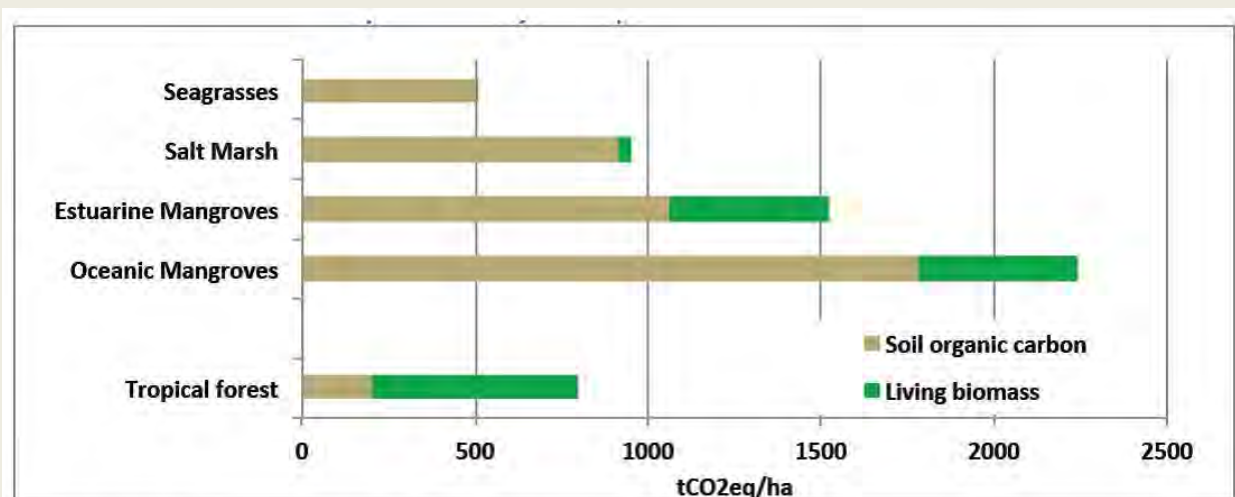
### Carbon Storage

#### Introduction

Mangroves are intertidal forests found exclusively in tropical and subtropical latitudes. More than 50% of Grand Cayman was originally covered in mangrove forests (Brunt & Burton, 1994) but most of the wetlands on the western end of the Island have been converted to residential and commercial development. The 3500 ha Central Mangrove Wetland (CMW), in the centre of the Island, is being encroached upon from all sides. Sea level rise and development pressures are likely to reduce the size of the CMW and diminish the services provided by this ecosystem.

Mangroves are well-known for their ecosystem services. They are often biodiversity hotspots, while performing other functions such as nutrient cycling, fisheries production, and protection from coastal erosion and storm activity (FAO, 2005). Mangroves are also thought to be some of the best ecosystems in the world for carbon sequestration and therefore important for climate change mitigation (Twilley et al., 1992). These highly productive regions have anoxic sediments and high rates of sediment accretion leading to large sediment carbon stores which act as underground reservoirs or carbon “sinks” (Santos et al., 2011). Mangrove soils have been found to represent between 49 and 99% of the total mangrove ecosystem carbon store (Donato et al., 2011). Sediments suspended in the water column are deposited in mangroves during flooding. The extensive root system of mangroves enhances this trapping process and slows the forces of erosion along the shoreline (Adame et al., 2015). These coastal wetland habitats have higher rates of carbon sequestration and contain more carbon per hectare than terrestrial forests, making them important sites of “blue carbon” (Figure 5) (McLeod et al., 2011). If released to the atmosphere, the carbon stored in a typical hectare of mangroves could contribute as much to GHG emissions as three to five hectares of tropical forest. A hectare of intact mangroves may contain carbon with a climate impact equivalent to 958 cars on US roads each year (Murray et al., 2011).





\*Data is per unit area, where tCO<sub>2</sub>eq/ha is tons of carbon dioxide equivalents per hectare

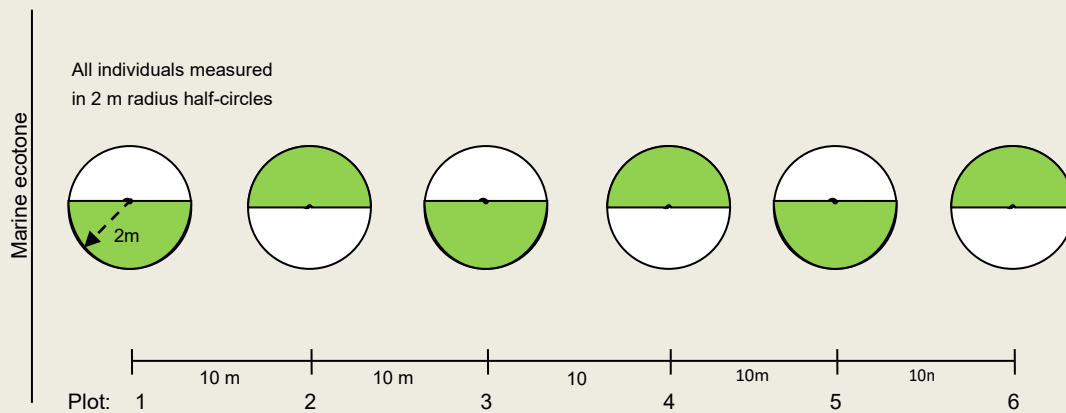
Source: Murray, Brian, Linwood Pendleton, W. Aaron Jenkins, and Samantha Sifleet. 2011. Green Payments for Blue Carbon: Economic Incentives for Protecting Threatened Coastal Habitats. Nicholas Institute Report. NI R 11-04

**Figure 5.** Carbon storage abilities of different habitat types (the Cayman Islands are home to oceanic mangroves).

Despite the importance of these coastal ecosystems, mangroves have been disappearing at a global rate of 1-2% loss per year for the past half a century, with estimates of total loss in coverage between 30-50% (Donato et al., 2012). Grand Cayman has lost much of its original mangrove cover and what remains is currently unprotected by any government legislation. Mangrove land-use conversion through deforestation and degradation results in the immediate release of carbon stored in vegetation biomass (Houghton, 1995) while also exposing the soil to oxygen, releasing carbon stored in sediment (Pendleton et al., 2012). Growing recognition of land-use conversion as a significant source of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions has prompted various international bodies to initiate policies such as Reducing Emissions from Deforestation and Forest Degradation (REDD+) in order to give a financial value to carbon stored in forests to encourage conservation and restoration (Chevallier, 2012). At the international climate meetings in Paris in December 2015, an International Partnership for Blue Carbon was formed to further promote the protection and restoration of mangrove ecosystems as well as other coastal habitats (Hunt, 2015). Because of their large ecosystem carbon stocks, as well as the numerous other critical ecosystem services they provide, Cayman's mangroves are potentially well suited to these climate change mitigation strategies.

## Methods

Field sampling was conducted in a fairly undisturbed mangrove area adjacent to the North Sound Estates region of Grand Cayman to investigate organic carbon storage in this ecosystem type. Transects were performed using Kauffman and Donato's (2012) protocols for sampling carbon stocks in a mangrove forest (Figure 6). In this design, circular plots were established perpendicular to the marine-mangrove ecotone. This technique was intended to capture the variation in mangrove ecosystems that occur along a gradient from marine edge to uplands. As the dwarf mangroves found in this region are dense but fairly uniform, aboveground biomass was measured in 6 half-circle plots with a radius of 2m (6.3m<sup>2</sup>).



**Figure 6.** Schematic of plot layout for mangrove transects (from Kauffman & Donato, 2012).

Five transects were performed: three in an upland, seasonally flooded area of the CMW and two nearby in the fringing, tidally flooded mangroves bordering North Sound. The locations chosen were not random as access to this area is difficult and systemic sampling of mangroves is widely recognized as credible (Pearson et al., 2007). Instead the mangroves were assessed from North Sound Estates where access was relatively easily gained. The team sampled the marine mangroves starting from North Sound and moving inland going south. Upland mangroves were accessed using existing dyke roads built for mosquito control and were sampled in a northerly direction. Each transect had 6 plots 10 meters apart (5 transects with 6 plots = 30 points sampled). The transects were marked and GPS coordinates noted so that work may be repeated in future years to monitor changes in the ecosystem.

Measurements were recorded at each plot including the species present, their diameter at breast height (dbh), the number of seedlings, crown area and height, canopy cover, pneumatophore density, and the number of dead trees and their status. For stilt rooted species (e.g. *Rhizophora mangle*), stem diameter was measured above the highest stilt root (Komiya et al. 2005). In most surveys of upland forests, only trees >10 cm dbh are measured as smaller trees often constitute a relatively insignificant proportion of the total ecosystem carbon stock (Cummings et al. 2002). For many mangroves however, including those of this region, smaller trees dominate the stand composition, and therefore all of the trees with stems higher than breast height were measured and recorded. Standing dead trees were uncommon and, if present, were included with live trees. Litter is a small component of the total ecosystem carbon stock and therefore not usually sampled (Kauffman and Donato, 2013). Soil samples were also collected near the centre of each plot.

### Soil Carbon

Soil carbon is often the largest pool in a mangrove ecosystem and accurate measurement of it is vital to understanding the importance of this ecosystem service to Grand Cayman and will help to understand long-term dynamics associated with climate change and/or land management. Soil samples were collected to determine soil depth, bulk density and carbon concentration by taking a soil core for sediment analysis. Sediment coring was carried out using a 6.2cm diameter open-face peat auger, designed to minimize sediment compaction. Organic litter was removed from the sediment surface and then the corer was twisted to the maximum depth of the corer head and carefully removed from the sediment. Cores were made in a representative area of sediment taking care to avoid large root structures. Soil samples were taken from as deep as the corer would allow (from 70 to 130 cm). The soil was removed from the auger in 10 cm sections using a 30 ml scoop. The sediment subsamples were then secured in airtight sample bags and labeled to record the plot number and core sample depth. The soil samples were dried in

a specialized oven at 60°C for at least two days. They were then weighed, repackaged, and sent to a soil laboratory in the US where they were analysed to determine the concentration of carbon in the sediments. Three sediment characteristics were measured to estimate soil organic carbon stores: bulk density, organic carbon content and sediment depth.

Sediment bulk density is the dry mass of soil in relation to a given volume and will depend largely on the mineral composition of the sediment including particle size and sediment types present within the soil (Adame et al., 2013). Organically rich mangrove peats and muds typically have low dry bulk densities compared to sandy sediments with higher mineral content. Bulk density was determined using the following equation (Donato et al., 2011):

$$\text{Bulk density (g/cm}^3\text{)} = \text{dry weight (g)}/\text{sample volume (cm}^3\text{)}$$

Two methods were used to estimate soil organic carbon, the Loss-on-Ignition (LOI) method and elemental analysis via dry combustion. In the LOI method, organic matter in a sample is determined by heated destruction followed by the use of a conversion factor to calculate the organic carbon concentration. Elemental analysis via dry combustion is considerably more accurate than LOI, but the procedure is expensive and often specialized instruments are located only in limited laboratories. It is recommended that comparisons of values for organic carbon obtained from both methods on replicate samples be used to estimate organic carbon concentrations (Beasey et al., 2013). In order to investigate the relationship between organic matter from LOI and organic carbon from dry combustion, all 213 soil samples were professionally tested using the LOI method and 20 of these same samples were also tested by dry combustion by Ward Laboratories in Nebraska, USA. Linear regression was used to establish a relationship between the two test results and this was compared to the commonly used conversion factor of 1.724 (g organic matter/1.724 = g organic carbon) (Chmura et al., 2003). The relationship found between organic matter and organic carbon was then used to estimate organic carbon content from LOI data.

The size of the sediment organic carbon store per sampled depth interval was calculated by the following equation:

$$\text{Soil organic carbon (g/cm}^2\text{)} = \text{OC content (\%)} * \text{Bulk Density (g/cm}^3\text{)} * \text{sampled depth interval (cm)}$$

It is estimated that the CMW has an average sediment depth of 240 cm (Burton, 2015) from field surveys done in the early 1990s (Brunt and Burton, 1994). Due to the fact that sediment accretion in mangroves is generally 1-2mm/yr (Fujimoto et al., 1999), and estimated at 0.88-0.90 mm/yr for Grand Cayman (Woodroffe, 1981), this figure is thought to be a conservative estimate. Carbon values for sediment deeper than the corer samples were extrapolated by following the trend line of the known values. Carbon stocks at risk in the CMW were estimated using a conservative assumption that the first meter of soil is disturbed when mangrove habitats are converted or damaged. Development for agriculture may disturb less than one meter of soil but urban development is understood to disturb even deeper layers as soil is often completely excavated to achieve stabilization of sediment for building purposes.

#### Vegetation Carbon

To determine the carbon pool associated with the aboveground component of the forest, the biomass of each tree was determined and then multiplied by its specific carbon concentration using a published allometric equation. These equations are necessary to infer oven-dry aboveground biomass of trees. A number of publications report allometric equations for mangroves around the world, but here species-specific figures derived for Florida in the United States (Smith and Whelan, 2006) were used as this study



was the closest geographically to the Cayman Islands (Table 2). South Florida also shares many geologic and climatic features with Cayman and the mangrove species assemblages are the same. Mangrove ecosystems here are composed almost exclusively of three species: Red Mangrove (*Rhizophora mangle*), Black Mangrove (*Avicennia germinans*), White Mangrove (*Laguncularia racemosa*), and Green Buttonwood (*Conocarpus erectus*). As there is no specific equation for Green Buttonwood or Lancewood (*Randia aculeata*), the equation for White Mangrove was used for these species due to their often similar physiognomy and the fact that White Mangrove's equation would give the most conservative estimation of biomass (Smith and Whelan, 2006).

**Table 2.** Allometric equations used to calculate mangrove biomass (from Smith and Whelan, 2006).

Species	Aboveground (AGB) Equation	R <sup>2</sup> ; N	ρ
<i>Rhizophora mangle</i>	AGB = 0.722D <sup>1.731</sup>	R <sup>2</sup> = 0.94 N = 14	0.83
<i>Avicennia germinans</i>	AGB = 0.403D <sup>1.934</sup>	R <sup>2</sup> = 0.95 N = 8	0.661
<i>Laguncularia racemosa</i>	AGB = 0.362D <sup>1.930</sup>	R <sup>2</sup> = 0.98 N = 10	0.60

B = biomass (kg), H = height (m), D = diameter at breast height (cm), ρ = wood density (g/cm<sup>3</sup>)

Belowground tree biomass often comprises a high proportion of the carbon pool in mangrove ecosystems. An estimation of this figure was therefore calculated using the formula developed by Komiyama et al. (2005) where BGB = tree belowground biomass (kg), ρ = wood density (g/cm<sup>3</sup>), and D = tree diameter at breast height (cm):

$$BGB = 0.199 \cdot \rho^{0.899} \cdot (D)^{2.22}$$

The amount of carbon present in the trees was then calculated from the biomass figures. Since the carbon concentration of wood is usually a little less than 50%, it is common practice to convert biomass to carbon by multiplying by 0.48.

Deforestation and forest degradation result in greenhouse gas emissions dominated by CO<sub>2</sub>, with other trace gases such as CH<sub>4</sub> also being released (Guild et al., 2004). Hence, the organic carbon stores (Mg/ha) of both the soil and the vegetation were converted into units of carbon dioxide equivalents (CO<sub>2</sub>e) by multiplying by 3.67, the ratio of molecular weights between carbon dioxide (44) and carbon (12). Reporting in CO<sub>2</sub>e is considered conservative, as carbon losses in the form of methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) and other greenhouse gases often have higher global warming potentials than that of CO<sub>2</sub> (Kauffman et al., 2012).

## Results

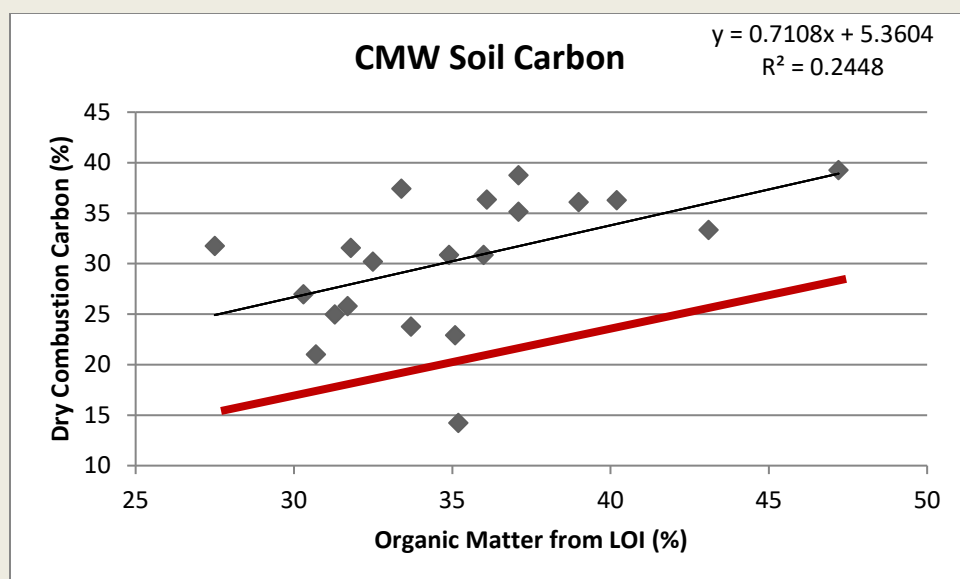
### Soil Carbon

The dry bulk density (g/cm<sup>3</sup>) of sediments ranged from 0.104 to 0.421 g/cm<sup>3</sup>, with the highest bulk densities found at greater soil depth. The fringing mangroves were found to have higher bulk densities at all depths (Table 3).

**Table 3.** Soil bulk densities (red numbers were obtained from extrapolation from known sample values in black).

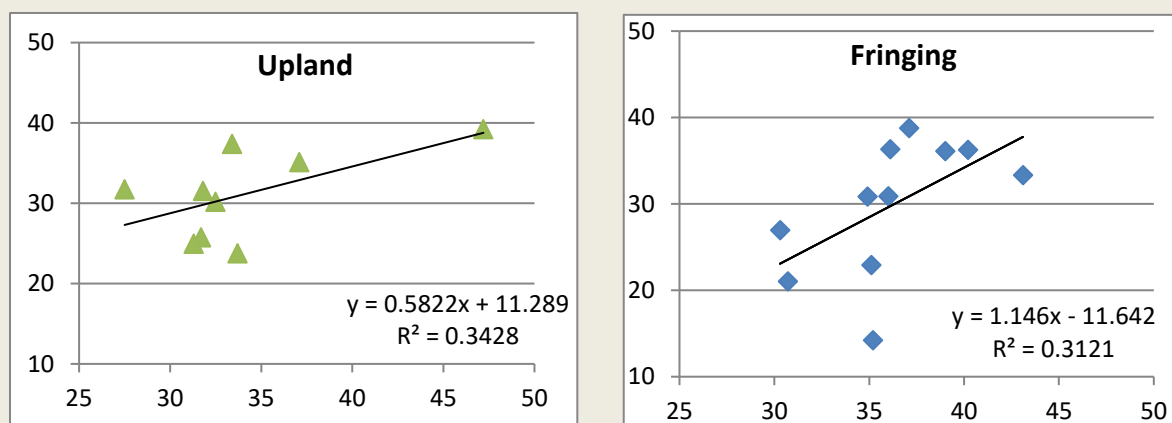
Horizon	Seasonally Flooded Upland	Tidally Flooded Fringing
10	0.131674	0.167542
20	0.129031	0.175619
30	0.134163	0.187258
40	0.126752	0.181842
50	0.126983	0.174152
60	0.13419	0.221048
70	0.146287	0.181252
80	0.139437	0.176873
90	0.141114	0.182867
100	0.142792	0.234717
110	0.14447	0.234458
120	0.146147	0.232811
130	0.147825	0.3045
140	0.149503	0.259164
150	0.15118	0.267012
160	0.152858	0.274861
170	0.154536	0.282709
180	0.156213	0.290557
190	0.157891	0.298406
200	0.159569	0.306254
210	0.161246	0.314102
220	0.162924	0.32195
230	0.164602	0.329799
240	0.166279	0.337647
Average	0.146986	0.247392

As the LOI method of soil carbon testing is known to have serious shortcomings (Kauffman, 2011), this method was checked against the dry combustion method for accuracy and correction. This study found that the relationship between organic matter from LOI and organic carbon content from dry combustion was more significant than that predicted by using the 1.724 conversion factor used in various other studies (Chmura et al., 2003). The conversion factor estimates (represented by the red line in Figure x) consistently underrepresented carbon values. The relationship found by linear regression between the two testing techniques was therefore used even though the  $R^2$  value was low at 0.2448 (Figure 7).



**Figure 7.** Relationship between soil organic matter values found by LOI and dry combustion, by both linear regression (black line) and conversion factor (red line).

To improve the accuracy of organic carbon estimation, linear regression was used separately for each sampled region. The  $R^2$  values were improved for both habitat types (Figure 8). These relationships were then used to calculate the organic carbon content of the soil for each region separately.



**Figure 8.** The relationship between organic carbon content from dry combustion and organic carbon content estimated from LOI in the two habitat types.

Using known information about the size of each habitat type, it is possible to calculate the organic carbon stored in the soils of the CMW (Table 4). There are approximately 3496 ha in the CMW, of which 71 ha are man-modified and 114 ha are water. Of the natural vegetated areas, about 666 ha are fringing mangroves while 2645 ha are upland mangrove habitats, totaling 3311 ha. Sediments in the tidally flooded, fringing mangroves had 35% higher organic carbon content than upland, seasonally flooded areas but represent less area over the study region. It is common to measure the organic carbon content in the top meter of sediment as this surface level is most often disturbed by anthropogenic activities. In the CMW, the top meter of sediment contains  $1.51 \times 10^6$  Mg of carbon, or 456 Mg/ha. However, in wetland organic soils, the entire belowground pool may be susceptible to loss through tidal and storm surges, as well as decomposition following land-cover change (Kauffman, 2011). The organic carbon stored in the entire soil layer down to bedrock (estimated at 240 cm) of the CMW is  $3.89 \times 10^6$  Mg, or 1175 Mg/ha, of carbon. The total carbon density was converted to  $\text{CO}_2$  e by multiplying the carbon stock by 3.67, the



ratio of molecular weights between carbon dioxide and carbon (Kauffman, 2011). The CMW of Grand Cayman has a total CO<sub>2</sub>e of 4330.6 Mg/ha, or 1680.9 Mg/ha for the top meter of sediment (Megagram = metric tonne).

**Table 4.** Organic soil carbon content for the Central Mangrove Wetland (CMW) (highlighted values are those extrapolated from core samples).

Soil Depth	Organic Carbon (%)		Thickness per layer (cm)	Bulk Density (g/cm <sup>3</sup> )		Soil Carbon (g/cm <sup>2</sup> )		Soil Carbon (Mg/ha)	
	Fringing	Upland		Fringing	Upland	Fringing	Upland	Fringing	Upland
-10	29.59	33.38	10	0.17	0.13	0.50	0.44	49.58	43.96
-20	27.74	32.02	10	0.18	0.13	0.49	0.41	48.72	41.31
-30	29.41	33.27	10	0.19	0.13	0.55	0.45	55.08	44.64
-40	29.01	33.86	10	0.18	0.13	0.53	0.43	52.76	42.92
-50	29.63	31.28	10	0.17	0.13	0.52	0.40	51.61	39.72
-60	30.19	32.21	10	0.22	0.13	0.67	0.43	66.73	43.23
-70	30.10	31.41	10	0.18	0.15	0.55	0.46	54.56	45.95
-80	29.91	31.42	10	0.18	0.14	0.53	0.44	52.91	43.80
-90	30.09	31.15	10	0.18	0.14	0.55	0.44	55.02	43.95
-100	26.95	30.88	10	0.23	0.14	0.63	0.44	63.26	44.09
-110	29.33	30.61	10	0.23	0.14	0.69	0.44	68.76	44.22
-120	26.52	30.34	10	0.23	0.15	0.62	0.44	61.74	44.34
-130	26.06	30.07	10	0.30	0.15	0.79	0.44	79.36	44.45
-140	27.53	29.80	10	0.26	0.15	0.71	0.45	71.36	44.56
-150	27.35	29.54	10	0.27	0.15	0.73	0.45	73.03	44.65
-160	27.17	29.27	10	0.27	0.15	0.75	0.45	74.68	44.74
-170	26.99	29.00	10	0.28	0.15	0.76	0.45	76.29	44.81
-180	26.80	28.73	10	0.29	0.16	0.78	0.45	77.88	44.88
-190	26.62	28.46	10	0.30	0.16	0.79	0.45	79.44	44.94
-200	26.44	28.19	10	0.31	0.16	0.81	0.45	80.97	44.99
-210	26.26	27.92	10	0.31	0.16	0.82	0.45	82.47	45.03
-220	26.07	27.65	10	0.32	0.16	0.84	0.45	83.95	45.06
-230	25.89	27.39	10	0.33	0.16	0.85	0.45	85.39	45.08
-240	25.71	27.12	10	0.34	0.17	0.87	0.45	86.81	45.09
<b>TOTAL SOIL CARBON (Mg/ha) – entire soil depth</b>								<b>1,632.35</b>	<b>1,060.39</b>
<b>TOTAL SOIL CARBON FOR CMW (Mg) - entire soil depth</b>								<b>1,087,592.13</b>	<b>2,804,719.62</b>
<b>TOTAL SOIL CARBON (Mg/ha) – top meter of soil</b>								<b>550.23</b>	<b>433.57</b>
<b>TOTAL SOIL CARBON FOR CMW (Mg) - top meter of soil</b>								<b>366,600.6</b>	<b>1,146,774</b>
<b>TOTAL SOIL CARBON FOR CMW OVERALL (Mg)</b>								<b>3.89 x 10<sup>6</sup> (1175/ha)</b>	
<b>TOTAL SOIL CARBON FOR CMW OVERALL (Mg) – top meter of soil</b>								<b>1.51 x 10<sup>6</sup> (456/ha)</b>	
<b>TOTAL SOIL CO<sub>2</sub>e FOR CMW OVERALL (Mg/ha)</b>								<b>4330.6</b>	
<b>TOTAL SOIL CO<sub>2</sub>e FOR CMW OVERALL (Mg/ha) – top meter of soil</b>								<b>1680.9</b>	

## Vegetation Carbon

On all 5 transects, only 5 tree species were found. In the tidally flooded, fringing mangrove forest, Red Mangrove dominated the landscape while White Mangrove and Green Buttonwood were the more common species in the tidally flooded upland area. Both forests were very dense. The upland forest was observed to have 22,751 stems/ha, while the fringing forest had approximately 12,169 stems/ha. The aboveground tree biomass was calculated to be 62.92 Mg/ha in the fringing mangroves and 102.99 Mg/ha in the upland forest. As mentioned previously, the CMW contains 666.27 ha of tidally flooded mangroves and 2644.99 ha of seasonally flooded areas. It is therefore possible to calculate that the CMW contains 41,921.71 Mg fringing and 272,407.52 Mg upland tree biomass, for a combined 314,329.23 Mg.

The belowground tree biomass was also calculated. It was determined that the fringing mangroves contain 31.70 Mg/ha, while there are 58.58 Mg/ha in the upland regions. By analyzing the area of both ecosystems, we calculate 21,120.76 Mg and 154,943.51 Mg in the respective locations, combined for a total of 176,064.27 Mg of belowground biomass. It can therefore be calculated that the CMW has a total vegetation biomass, both above and belowground, of 490,393.5 Mg (Table 5).

**Table 5.** Biomass of vegetation in the CMW.

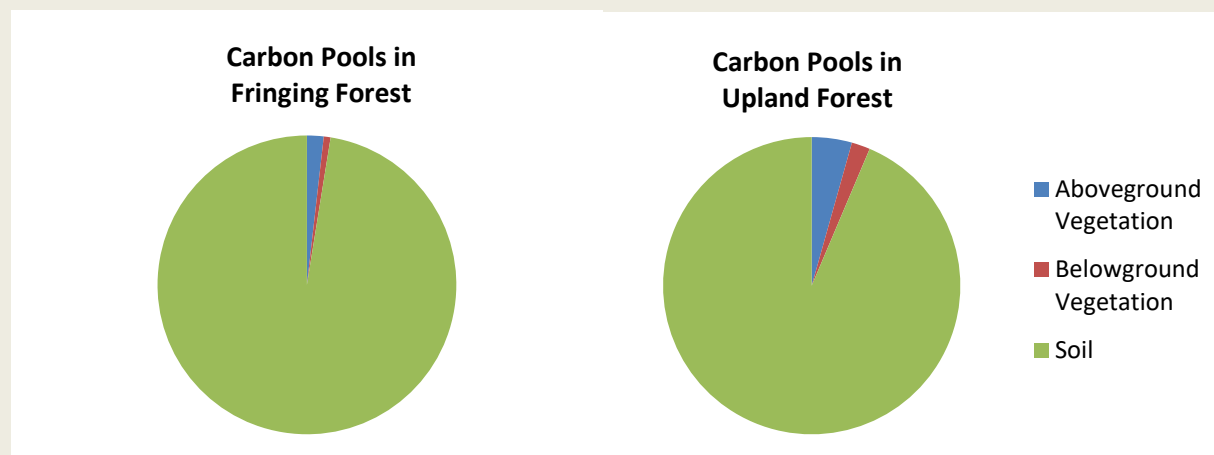
Component	Coastal Fringe (Mg or t)		Upland Mangroves (Mg or t)		Total CMW (Mg or t)
	Total	per hectare	Total	per hectare	
Aboveground trees	41,921.71	62.92	272,407.52	102.99	<b>314,329.23</b>
Belowground trees	21,120.76	31.70	154,943.51	58.58	<b>176,064.27</b>
<b>Total</b>	<b>63,042.47</b>	<b>94.62</b>	<b>427,321.03</b>	<b>161.57</b>	<b>490,393.5</b>

The carbon content is understood to be approximately 48% of the total aboveground biomass and 39% of that found belowground. The CMW therefore contains about 150,878.03 Mg C aboveground biomass while holding a belowground carbon value of 68,665.07 Mg. Combined, the CMW then has 219,543.1 Mg C stored in vegetation. To convert these findings to CO<sub>2</sub>e, the figures are multiplied by 3.67 to reflect the ratio of molecular weights between carbon dioxide and carbon. Including the soil component, the fringing forest is therefore calculated to contain 6146.97 Mg/ha CO<sub>2</sub>e while the upland forest stores 4156.90 Mg/ha of CO<sub>2</sub>e (Table 6).

**Table 6.** Carbon pools in the CMW

Component	Coastal Fringe (Mg or t)		Upland Mangroves (Mg or t)		Total CMW (Mg or t)
	Total	per hectare	Total	per hectare	
Aboveground trees	20,122.42	30.20	130,755.61	49.44	150,878.03
Belowground trees	8,237.10	12.36	60,427.97	22.85	68,665.07
<b>Total vegetation</b>	<b>28,359.52</b>	<b>42.56</b>	<b>191,183.58</b>	<b>72.29</b>	<b>219,543.10</b>
Total soil	1,087,592.13	1,632.36	2,804,719.62	1060.39	3.89 x 10 <sup>6</sup>
Top meter soil	366,600.6	550.23	1,146,774	433.57	1.51 x 10 <sup>6</sup>
<b>Total (vegetation + entire soil profile)</b>	<b>1,115,951.65</b>	<b>1,674.92</b>	<b>2,995,903.20</b>	<b>1132.67</b>	<b>4.11 x 10<sup>6</sup></b>
<b>CO<sub>2</sub>e (veg + top meter soil)</b>	<b>1,449,503.64</b>	<b>2,175.54</b>	<b>4,910,304.32</b>	<b>1,856.51</b>	<b>6.36 x 10<sup>6</sup></b>
<b>CO<sub>2</sub>e (vegetation + entire soil profile)</b>	<b>4,095,542.56</b>	<b>6,146.97</b>	<b>10,994,964.70</b>	<b>4,156.90</b>	<b>15.09 x 10<sup>6</sup></b>

The amount of carbon stored in the vegetation, both above and belowground, was found to be a small fraction of that stored in the soil (Figure 9). In the coastal fringe habitat, the soil contained 97.5% of the carbon, while the soil of the upland mangroves stored 93.6% of the carbon for the region.



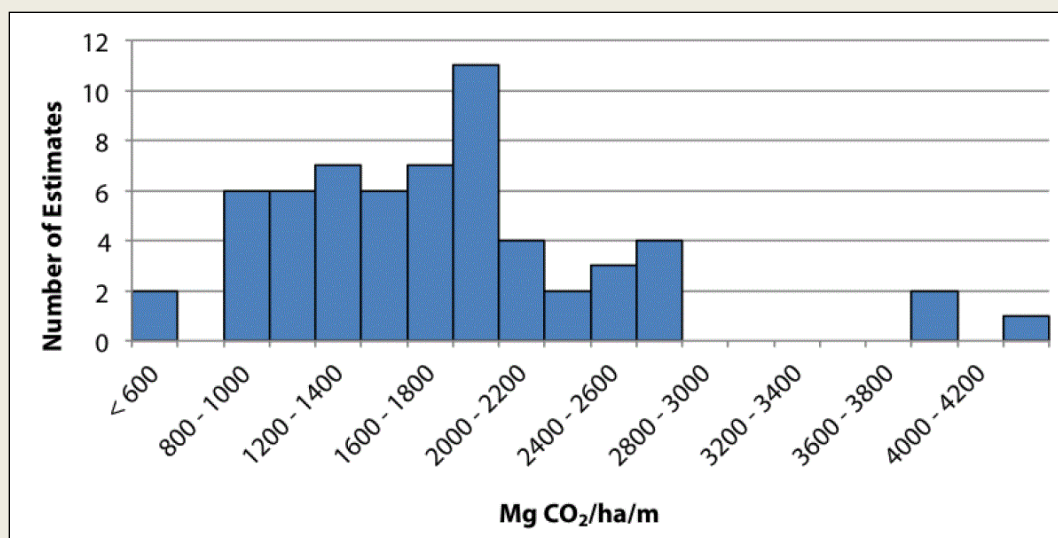
**Figure 9.** Ecosystem carbon pools of the CMW, Grand Cayman.

## Discussion

Carbon storage in the CMW ranged from 1132.67 Mg/ha (upland) to 1,674.92 Mg/ha (fringing). Grand Cayman's mangrove ecosystems are therefore a significant sink for CO<sub>2</sub>. In comparison, the mangroves of the Montecristi Province in Northwest Dominican Republic have C stocks ranging from 706 to 1131 Mg/ha (Kauffman et al., 2014) and the mean C stocks in mangroves worldwide are estimated at  $784.5 \pm 73.5$  Mg/ha (Adame et al., 2015). Oceanic mangroves such as those found in Grand Cayman are among the highest carbon pools of any forest type in the world while being among the most vulnerable to the effects of land-use and land-cover change, as well as to global climate change including sea level rise (Gilman et al., 2008).

Because mangrove ecosystems are so rich in carbon, deforestation or disturbance of these regions results in large emissions of CO<sub>2</sub> to the atmosphere (Lovelock et al., 2011). Using a conservative assumption that the first meter of soil is disturbed when mangrove habitats are converted or damaged, carbon stocks at risk in the CMW were estimated to be 2,175.54 MgCO<sub>2</sub>e/ha in the fringing mangroves and 1,856.51 MgCO<sub>2</sub>e/ha in the upland mangrove ecosystems. This amount of CO<sub>2</sub>e would be released from the loss of vegetation and disturbance of the upper meter of sediment following disturbance from land conversion. In comparison to a paper that compiled 64 literature estimates of CO<sub>2</sub>e released from the upper meter of sediment, the value found for the CMW was at the high end of the range of values presented, with most estimates falling between 800-3000 Mg/CO<sub>2</sub>e (Sifleet et al., 2011) (Figure 10).





**Figure 10.** Estimates of carbon contained in the top meter of soil beneath mangrove forest (Sifleet et al., 2011).

Development pressures are very real along the edges of the CMW. Canal-front development, road building, and agriculture (including farming and ranching) are all land use changes that are being felt along the margins of the region. If 5% of the CMW was lost, it can be estimated that a significant quantity of CO<sub>2</sub>e would be liberated to the atmosphere. If the mangrove loss were in a fringing, tidally flooded area, approximately 360,161 Mg of CO<sub>2</sub>e would be lost, while 307,345 Mg of CO<sub>2</sub>e would be emitted from development of an upland area. For reference, this figure correlates to taking between 64,704 and 75,824 vehicles off the road for a year (EPA, 2015). Mangrove loss to sea level rise is not included in this estimation due to uncertainty in the rate of future sea level rise and the unknown ability of the mangroves in this carbonate, riverless setting to maintain their elevation. While some loss of mangrove areas may be expected as sea levels rise, current rates of loss due to anthropogenic habitat conversion are very high in Grand Cayman, and these losses probably represent a greater threat to mangroves and to the continued provision of coastal defense services than sea level rise (McIvor et al., 2013).

It is important to understand that the oxidation of existing carbon in the top layer of soil is only one biogeochemical process that is affected by the loss of the mangrove ecosystem. When mangrove trees are cleared for development, often the entire tree including the root systems are removed (Saunders et al., 2010). Destabilization of the sediment and enhanced oxygenation leads to increased microbial decomposition at depth as well, another significant source of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions (Pendleton et al., 2012). Deforestation also inhibits the forest's sediment trapping ability and removes root production and turnover as a source of organic matter input, processes considered to be the main driver in peat formation and carbon sequestration (Middleton et al., 2011). Of course, the photosynthetic sequestration of carbon by the vegetation that is removed is also lost (Adame et al., 2013).

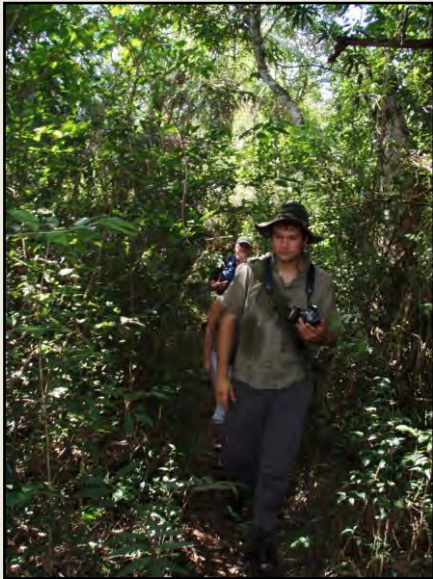
Given that soil organic carbon stores have been shown to compromise the majority of mangrove ecosystem carbon stocks in a number of studies (Schmidt, 2008; Donato et al., 2012; Adame et al., 2013), recent efforts in "blue carbon" science have been focused on how to quantify these emissions to aid in the development of carbon mitigation schemes (Pendleton et al., 2011). The results of this study indicate that mangroves with deep sediments such as the CMW should be considered high priority for REDD+ schemes and sustainable management practices.

## Conclusions

Grand Cayman is a vulnerable area primarily composed of low-lying, oceanic mangroves; ecosystems most at risk from storm surges and sea level rise and yet the most effective at carbon sequestration (Gilman et al., 2008). There is also a history of mangrove removal and degradation on the island. Maintaining carbon cycling capacity through national emission reduction strategies and mangrove protection legislation has great potential to reduce harmful carbon emissions, increase storage capacity and preserve coastal resources (Chevallier, 2012).

Mechanisms that establish payments for blue carbon protection could value ecosystem preservation over habitat conversion, potentially altering economic incentives and inducing landowners, managers, and the government to forgo conversion. Mangroves are by far the coastal ecosystem with the greatest blue carbon value; at a carbon price of \$15/t CO<sub>2</sub>e, the average gross returns are over \$18,000/ha for oceanic ecosystems such as those found in Grand Cayman. Oceanic mangroves have greater blue carbon values than estuarine mangroves due to greater carbon density in the top meter of soil (Murray et al., 2011). Mangrove protection is now included in REDD+ which was officially adopted as Article 5 in the new climate agreement achieved in Paris in December 2015, a key step to protect some of the largest and most vulnerable carbon stocks on Earth (WWF, 2015). Although the Cayman Islands is not eligible to participate in REDD+ as an Annex 1 country, the adoption of these parameters by the international community sets clear goals for forest preservation worldwide.

Around the globe, coastal habitats are lost due to market forces that give landowners an incentive to convert natural areas to other uses. Habitats are also lost because governments have been unwilling or unable to create or enforce environmental regulations that would protect the continued ecological sustainability of ecosystems. The absence of mechanisms to pay landowners, managers, or governments to protect the carbon stored in coastal habitats greatly undermines incentives to protect these areas (Murray et al., 2011). Grand Cayman is no different. Land prices here are very high, making purchase by the National Trust for land preservation difficult. It has been recommended that the government of the Cayman Islands use existing environmental protection funds to purchase critical CMW land for preservation purposes (Bradley, 2013). New incentives to value blue carbon protection should also be pursued.



(Paul Watler)



(Paul Watler)

## Mastic Forest – Grand Cayman - OVERVIEW

### Some facts and figures

**AREA:** 636 ha

**PROTECTION STATUS:** 341 ha (54%) owned by the National Trust

**CONSERVATION STATUS:** new roadways are encroaching upon the area



**The Site:** The Mastic Forest comprises the largest contiguous area of primary evergreen woodland remaining on Grand Cayman. This area is also of international significance as it represents one of the last remaining examples of Caribbean subtropical, semi deciduous dry forest which has otherwise been cleared throughout much of the West Indies. Apart from a moderate degree of selective logging and small scale agriculture in the past, these woodlands are almost completely undisturbed. The Mastic Forest has been continuously above water for more than two million years, as opposed to the rest of the island which emerged 125,000 years ago, and is thus where the native flora and fauna evolved. It is now home to a variety of animals and plants (Appendix F), including all of Cayman's endemic orchids, trees and birds including the near-threatened Vitelline Warbler, the White-crowned Pigeon and the Grand Cayman Parrot. It is additionally the main habitat for a very rare variety of Black Mastic tree (*Termenalia eriostachya* var. *margaretiae*) which is unique to Grand Cayman. The NTCl regards protection of this area as one of the organization's highest priorities (Heritage Register, in-press). The Trust set up the Mastic Reserve in 1992, a protected area of the forest (341 ha) which includes the Mastic Trail (NTCl, 2012). The trail is a 4-km traditional footpath that runs from north to south and is now a popular ecotourism site.

**The Issues:** The National Trust owns and manages a significant portion of the forest (54%) but the remainder is unprotected private land. Specific threats to the endemic parrots include illegal felling of nesting trees and removal of young for the illegal pet trade; predation by rats and feral cats; and illegal shooting as a crop pest. There are plans for urban development on all boundaries of the forest (Bradley et al., 2008). The building of a new major arterial road on the southern boundary of the forest to the eastern side of Grand Cayman, as well as a new road into the northern boundary of the area, will bring residential development and the expansion of agriculture production and associated deforestation. Where development takes place, the land cover will be radically changed and there will be associated degradation of neighboring land. Such habitat losses would contribute to the continued loss of biodiversity on Grand Cayman. The roadways would additionally act as a barrier to wildlife movement and are an avenue for invasive species. It is expected that National Trust holdings in the Mastic Reserve that border the roads will be degraded. The roads will also cause forest fragmentation and edge effects that will lessen the ability of the area to support healthy populations of endemic wildlife (Appendix G). The health of this forest is critical to the support of biodiversity on the island.

**Ecosystem Services:** The Mastic Forest provides many ecosystem services for the people of Grand Cayman (Appendix H). The trees store carbon and the forest contributes to regulating overland water flow. The forest prevents degradation of the water lens over which it sits. It is also an important site for tourism and recreation as it is the most important terrestrial eco-tourism site on the island. It is expected that the degradation and disruption of the Mastic Trail would outweigh any benefits from improved access. Farmers and other landowners may profit from development, while tourists and locals who enjoy the trail and the forest as they are would lose access to that service.



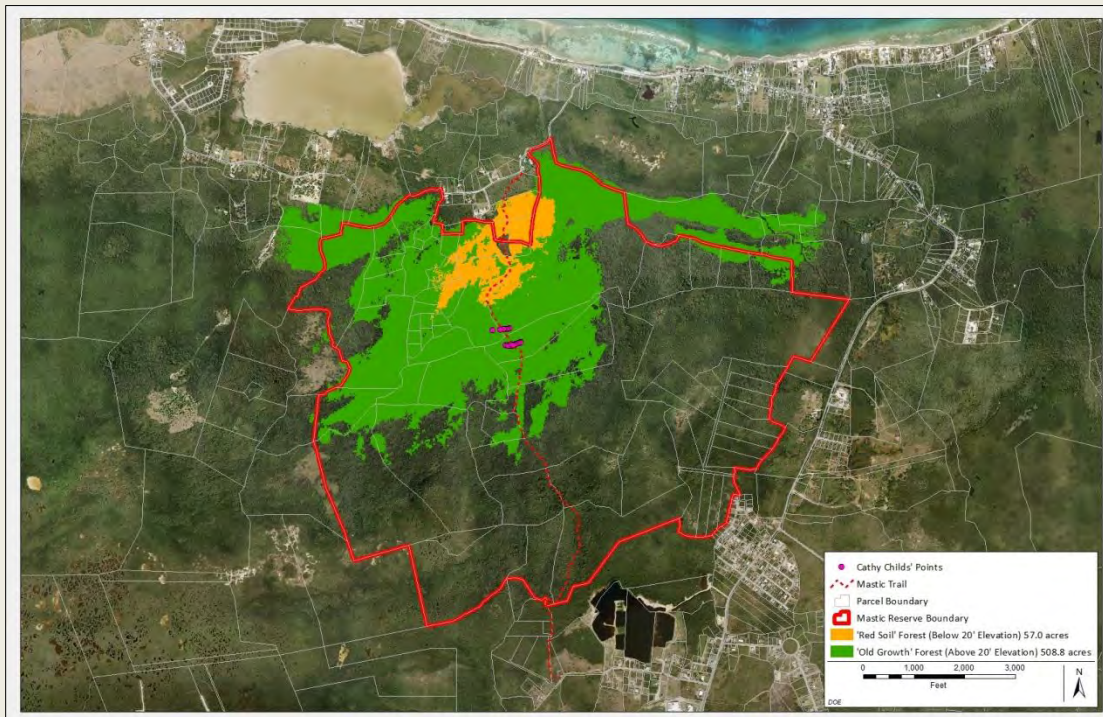
## Detailed Mastic Forest Ecosystem Services Study

### Carbon Storage

#### Introduction

The Mastic Forest is an example of the now rare Caribbean subtropical, semi-deciduous dry forest and is the largest contiguous area of primary evergreen woodland remaining on Grand Cayman. Although this area supports large trees, they grow on a karst terrain almost devoid of soil. It is surrounded by agriculture and commercial and residential development which is encroaching from various sides, although the heart of the forest remains undisturbed. It is home to a variety of endemic animals and plants, many of which are threatened.

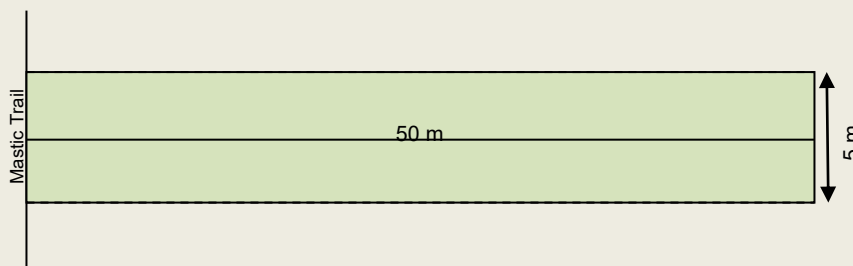
The Mastic Forest provides many ecosystem services for the people of Grand Cayman. It is an important site for tourism and recreation, contributes to regulating overland water flow, and prevents degradation of the water lens over which it sits. This old growth forest supports large trees that are important for carbon sequestration, while the sediment is often too thin to be a significant reservoir of carbon. The soil is often only represented by accumulations of humus in the pockets and grykes, or deep fissures, of the limestone karst (Huggins et al., 2007). On the northern side of the Mastic Forest, the land levels out and there is sufficient soil for agriculture. This soil, called “red mold,” is reddish in color and highly mineral in nature (Mailer, 2014) (Figure 11).



**Figure 11.** Image showing old growth forest and “red mold” soil habitats in the Mastic Forest (Olynik, 2015).

## Methods

To measure the soil and vegetative carbon present in the Mastic Forest ecosystem, transects were run through the old-growth forest following protocols modified from Kauffman et al. (2011). Using the Mastic Trail to access the forest, six 50 m belt transects were performed using continuous sampling procedures (Figure 12). The transects were 5 m wide (2.5 metres either side of the transect). The area sampled was therefore 250 m<sup>2</sup> for each transect, and 1500 m<sup>2</sup> total (50m x 5m = 250 m<sup>2</sup> x 6 transects = 1500 m<sup>2</sup>). Vegetation characteristics of the forest were noted to determine aboveground biomass including the species present, their height and diameter at breast height (dbh) for all individuals with a dbh greater than 10 cm (unless a single tree had smaller individual branches at dbh that added up to more than 10 cm), and the canopy cover. Every 10 m, a soil sample was taken for sediment analysis.



**Figure 12.** Schematic of belt transect procedure used for Mastic transects.

## Soil Carbon

Sediment sampling was carried out using a 30 ml scoop to collect the soil (if present). Twelve soil samples were also collected from the “red mold” area to the north of the old-growth forest. The sediment samples were then secured in airtight sample bags and labeled to record the plot number. Once in the lab, they were dried in a specialized oven at 60°C for at least two days. They were then weighed, repackaged, and sent to a soil laboratory in the US where they were analysed to determine the concentration of carbon in the sediments.

The three sediment characteristics measured to estimate soil organic carbon stores were bulk density, organic carbon content and sediment depth. Sediment bulk density is the dry mass of soil in relation to a given volume and will depend on the mineral composition of the sediment including particle size and sediment types present within the soil (Adame et al., 2013). Bulk density was determined using the same methods outlined for the CMW (Donato et al., 2011):

$$\text{Bulk density (g/cm}^3\text{)} = \text{dry weight (g)}/\text{sample volume (cm}^3\text{)}$$

Organic carbon content was determined by the Loss on Ignition (LOI) analysis corrected using the results of dry combustion measurements. In order to investigate the relationship between organic matter from LOI and organic carbon from dry combustion, all 36 soil samples were professionally tested using the LOI method and 3 of these same samples were also tested by dry combustion by Ward Laboratories in Nebraska, USA. Linear regression was used to establish a relationship between the two test results. The relationship found between organic matter and organic carbon was then used to estimate organic carbon content from LOI data.

The size of the sediment organic carbon store per sampled depth interval was calculated by the following equation:

$$\text{Soil organic carbon (g/cm}^2\text{)} = \text{OC content (\%)} * \text{Bulk Density(g/cm}^3\text{)} * \text{sampled depth interval (cm)}$$

It is estimated that the old-growth Mastic Forest has an average sediment depth of 5 cm as soil was only found in the rock surfaces and fissures where humus would collect. Many areas are completely devoid of soil and are instead bare karstic terrain. The soil in the “red mold” area to the north of the forest was estimated to be 15 cm thick in the sampled regions, although it may be deeper in soil pockets (Mailer, 2014).

### Vegetation Carbon

A single allometric equation was used to calculate carbon storage for each tree encountered on the transects. Allometric equations are necessary to infer oven-dry aboveground biomass of trees and eliminate the need to cut down, dry, and weigh each tree. This equation was developed by Chave et al. (2014) by analyzing a global database of directly harvested trees at 58 sites, spanning a wide range of climatic conditions and vegetation types (4004 trees  $\geq 5$  cm trunk diameter). A single equation was developed that holds across tropical vegetation types, with no detectable effect due to region or environmental factors. Wood specific gravity, included in this equation, is an important predictor of aboveground biomass and was retrieved for each species from the World Agroforestry Database (2015). For unknown species, an average figure derived from the known species present was utilized. The equation used was:

$$\text{Biomass (kg)} = 0.0673 * (\rho D^2 H)^{0.976}$$

where  $\rho$  is specific gravity in g/cm<sup>3</sup>, D is the diameter at breast height in cm, and H is height in m. The amount of carbon present in the trees was then calculated from the biomass figures by multiplying by 0.48 to account for the carbon percentage of wood. The belowground component of the vegetation is not as significant as it is in a mangrove ecosystem. An estimation of this figure was calculated using the allometric equation developed by Cairns et al. (1997) and used in other tropical dry forest studies (Sundarapandian, 2013):

$$\text{BGB} = \exp(-1.0587 + 0.8836 \times \ln \text{AGB})$$

As deforestation and forest degradation result in greenhouse gas emissions dominated by CO<sub>2</sub>, with other trace gases such as CH<sub>4</sub> also being released, the soil organic carbon store (Mg/ha) was converted into units of carbon dioxide equivalents (CO<sub>2</sub>e) by multiplying by 3.67, the ratio of molecular weights between carbon dioxide and carbon (Guild et al., 2004). As stated in the CMW section, reporting in CO<sub>2</sub>e is considered conservative, as carbon losses in the form of methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) and other greenhouse gases often have higher global warming potentials than that of CO<sub>2</sub> (Kauffman et al., 2012).

## Results

### Soil Carbon

The dry bulk density (g/cm<sup>3</sup>) of sediments found in the old growth forest ranged from 0.15 to 0.33 g/cm<sup>3</sup> (Table 7). Conversely, the “red mold” soil nearby had higher bulk densities of 0.35 to 0.64 g/cm<sup>3</sup> with densities increasing with depth (Table 8) indicating a higher mineral content and less pore space between soil particles. The organic carbon content of the old growth soil was significantly higher than that found in the “red mold” (0.34 compared to 0.27 g/cm<sup>2</sup>), but because that sediment was so shallow or nonexistent, the “red mold” area had a higher carbon value per hectare (79.75 instead of 34.02 Mg/ha).



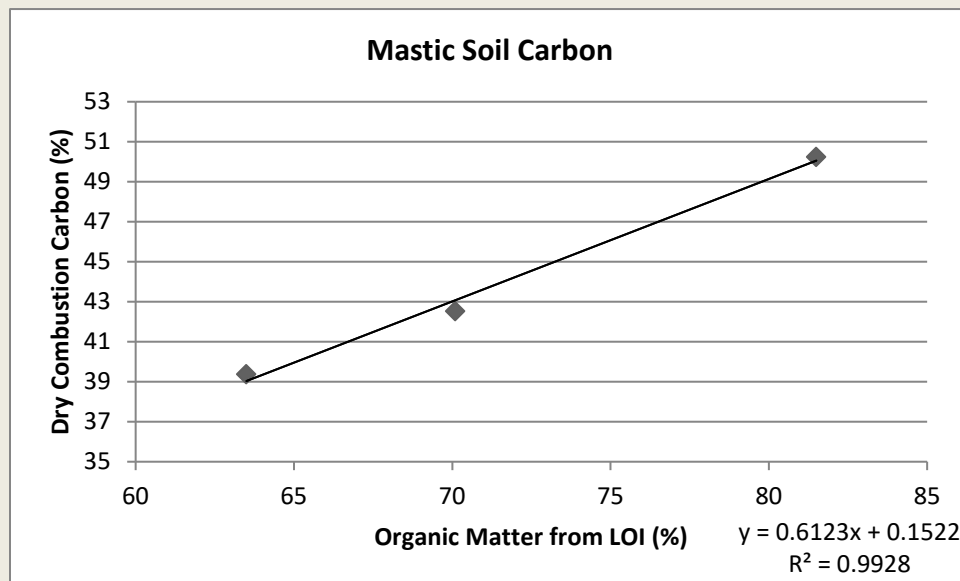
**Table 7 – Organic soil carbon content for the Mastic Forest.**

Plot Number	Organic Carbon (%)	Thickness per layer (cm)	Bulk Density (g/cm <sup>3</sup> )	Soil Carbon (g/cm <sup>2</sup> )	Soil Carbon (Mg/ha)
1,0	0	0	0	0	0
1,10	43.07	5	0.21	0.4480	44.80
1,20	38.05	5	0.18	0.3469	34.69
1,30	39.03	5	0.22	0.4255	42.55
1,40	43.75	5	0.25	0.5561	55.61
1,50	39.22	5	0.16	0.3032	30.32
2,0	0	0	0	0	0
2,10	0	0	0	0	0
2,20	46.69	5	0.19	0.4336	43.36
2,30	41.67	5	0.19	0.4038	40.38
2,40	40.93	5	0.23	0.4711	47.11
2,50	13.26	5	0.33	0.2193	21.93
3,0	31.14	5	0.28	0.4291	42.91
3,10	38.73	5	0.18	0.3393	33.93
3,20	47.61	5	0.19	0.4473	44.73
3,30	22.01	5	0.20	0.2226	22.26
3,40	33.77	5	0.21	0.3613	36.13
3,50	43.07	5	0.15	0.3239	32.39
4,0	43.20	5	0.19	0.4089	40.89
4,10	45.46	5	0.16	0.3643	36.43
4,20	40.63	5	0.19	0.3850	38.50
4,30	36.03	5	0.19	0.3492	34.92
4,40	34.26	5	0.17	0.2889	28.89
4,50	37.75	5	0.19	0.3572	35.72
5,0	36.77	5	0.22	0.4111	41.11
5,10	37.56	5	0.17	0.3149	31.49
5,20	28.07	5	0.33	0.4560	45.60
5,30	36.65	5	0.21	0.3843	38.43
5,40	50.06	5	0.24	0.6069	60.69
5,50	0	0	0	0	0
6,0	43.56	5	0.19	0.4069	40.69
6,10	42.59	5	0.21	0.4540	45.40
6,20	40.87	5	0.23	0.4713	47.13
6,30	41.91	5	0.24	0.5110	51.10
6,40	0	0	0	0	0
6,50	42.52	5	0.16	0.3465	34.65
<b>AVERAGE SOIL CARBON (including zeros)</b>					<b>34.02</b>
<b>TOTAL SOIL CARBON FOR MASTIC FOREST (old growth forest)</b>					<b>700.12 Mg</b>
<b>TOTAL CO<sub>2</sub>e FOR MASTIC FOREST (old growth forest)</b>					<b>25,719.8 Mg</b>

**Table 8.** Average organic soil carbon content for samples of “red mold” soil north of Mastic Forest.

Soil Horizon	Organic Carbon (%)	Thickness per layer (cm)	Bulk Density (g/cm <sup>3</sup> )	Soil Carbon (g/cm <sup>2</sup> )	Soil Carbon (Mg/ha)
-5	12.68	5	0.44	0.2683	26.83
-10	10.88	5	0.50	0.2672	26.72
-15	9.95	5	0.55	0.2620	26.20
<b>TOTAL SOIL CARBON PER SAMPLED DEPTH</b>					79.75
<b>TOTAL SOIL CARBON FOR “RED MOLD” AREA</b>					<b>1,834.25 Mg</b>
<b>TOTAL SOIL CO<sub>2</sub>e FOR “RED MOLD AREA</b>					<b>6,731.7 Mg</b>

The Loss on Ignition (LOI) method of testing for organic carbon concentration was checked against the dry combustion method for accuracy and correction. This study found that the relationship between organic matter from LOI and organic carbon content from dry combustion were well correlated, although the small number of samples made the finding statistically less significant (Figure 13). The relationship found by linear regression between the two testing techniques was therefore used to correct the LOI figures as LOI is prone to inaccuracies (Santisteban et al., 2004).



**Figure 13.** Relationship between soil organic matter values found by LOI and dry combustion determined through linear regression.

Using known information about the size of each habitat type, it is possible to calculate the organic carbon stored in the soils of the Mastic Forest. There are approximately 206 ha of old growth Mastic Forest and 23 ha of “red mold” soil areas. Therefore, it is estimated that 7008.12 Mg (34.02 Mg/ha) of carbon is stored in the soil of the old growth Mastic Forest and 1834.25 Mg (79.75) in the “red mold” soil. The total carbon density was converted to CO<sub>2</sub>e by multiplying the carbon stock by 3.67, the ratio of molecular weights between carbon dioxide and carbon (Kauffman, 2011), yielding 25,719.8 Mg and 6731.7 Mg CO<sub>2</sub>e respectively.

For comparison, the CMW contains  $1.51 \times 10^6$  Mg of carbon in the top meter of sediment (550 Mg/ha in the fringing and 434 Mg/ha in the upland mangroves). The organic carbon stored in the entire soil layer down to bedrock (estimated at 240 cm) of the CMW is  $3.89 \times 10^6$  Mg of carbon (1632 Mg/ha in the fringing and 1060 Mg/ha in the upland mangroves).

The “red mold” soil was tested for fertility in the lab and was found to be good soil for many of the local crops (Table 9). All of the key soil parameters were within optimal levels. Magnesium levels appear high, but soils with a high CEC value are able to hold abundant magnesium (Spectrum Analytic, 2015).

**Table 9.** Basic soil characteristics of “red mold” soil.

Soil Sample	pH	Texture	CEC (Cations)	%K Sat	%Ca Sat	%Mg Sat	%Na Sat
1	7.8	loamy sand	35.9	2	68	29	1
2	7.8	loamy sand	36.4	1	68	30	1
3	7.4	loamy sand	27.6	2	71	26	1
4	7.8	loamy sand	25.9	2	74	23	1
<b>Optimal</b>	<b>pasture</b>	<b>vegetables</b>	<b>11-50</b>	<b>2-5</b>	<b>60-75</b>	<b>7-20</b>	<b>0.5-5</b>

### Vegetation Carbon

On all 6 transects, 40 species were found, 5 of which were unknown. Of the trees sampled, Narrowleaf Ironwood (*Gymnanthes lucida*) had the highest specific gravity (1.1 g/cm<sup>3</sup>), followed by Pepper Cinnamon (*Canella winterana*) (0.99 g/cm<sup>3</sup>) and Wild Sapodilla (*Sideroxylon salicifolium*) (0.96 g/cm<sup>3</sup>). The highest biomass was achieved by the largest trees however, including a Wild Fig (*Ficus aurea*) (1887.12 kg), a Red Birch (*Bursera simaruba*) (753.54 kg), and a Yellow Mastic (*Sideroxylon foetidissimum*) (650.24 kg). These were outliers though as the average tree biomass in the old growth Mastic Forest was 118.55 kg. Red Birch was the species that had the highest biomass in the forest as it occurred at a high frequency and at large sizes (Appendix J).

From these transects it was determined that the tree biomass of the old growth Mastic Forest is 195.21 Mg/ha aboveground and 0.15 belowground, for a total of 195.35. It is estimated that this part of the forest represents 206 ha, and therefore a total biomass of 40,242.1Mg (Table 10). Biomass estimates can be converted to the carbon content of biomass by using a factor of 48% per dry mass. The old growth Mastic Forest is then calculated to store 19,316.21 (Kaufmann, 2013). When multiplied by 3.67 to convert to CO<sub>2</sub>e, this part of the forest is found to be storing 25,719.8 Mg CO<sub>2</sub>e in the soil and 70,890.48 MgCO<sub>2</sub> in the trees, for a total of 96,610.28 Mg CO<sub>2</sub>e. The large trees in this forest are impressive for carbon storage, holding more than twice the carbon stored in the trees of the CMW. But when sediment carbon stores are included in the comparison, it is found that the soil and trees in this part of the Mastic have a total CO<sub>2</sub>e of 9.7 x 10<sup>4</sup> Mg/ha, while the soils and vegetation of the CMW contain 6.36 x 10<sup>6</sup> Mg of carbon (in the top meter) or 1.51 x 10<sup>7</sup> Mg of carbon (including entire soil layer down to bedrock).

**Table 10.** Biomass in the old growth Mastic Forest.

Component	Old Growth Mastic Forest	
	Mg/ha	Mg
Aboveground trees	195.21	40,170
Belowground trees	0.15	30.9
<b>Total vegetation</b>	<b>195.35</b>	<b>40,242.1</b>



**Table 10.** Carbon pools in the Mastic Forest compared to the CMW.

Component	Old Growth Mastic Forest		CMW		
	Mg/ha	Mg	Fringing (Mg/ha)	Upland (Mg/ha)	Total CMW (Mg)
Aboveground trees	93.70	19,302.2	30.20	49.44	150,878.03
Belowground trees	0.072	14.83	12.36	22.85	68,665.07
<b>Total vegetation</b>	<b>93.77</b>	<b>19,317.03</b>	<b>42.56</b>	<b>72.29</b>	<b>219,543.10</b>
Total soil	34.02	7008.12	1,632.36	1060.39	3.89 x 10 <sup>6</sup>
Top meter soil	n/a		550.23	433.57	1.51 x 10 <sup>6</sup>
<b>Total (vegetation + entire soil profile)</b>	<b>127.79</b>	<b>26,325.15</b>	<b>1,674.92</b>	<b>1132.67</b>	<b>4.11 x 10<sup>6</sup></b>
<b>CO<sub>2</sub>e (veg + top meter soil)</b>	n/a	n/a	<b>2,175.54</b>	<b>1,856.51</b>	<b>6.36 x 10<sup>6</sup></b>
<b>CO<sub>2</sub>e (vegetation + entire soil profile)</b>	<b>469</b>	<b>96,613.3</b>	<b>6,146.97</b>	<b>4,156.90</b>	<b>1.51 x 10<sup>7</sup></b>

### Discussion

Although the carbon storage of the Mastic Forest is low when compared to the CMW (Table 10), the trees are found to be significant for carbon storage compared to other forests of this type. A tropical dry forest in Mexico occurring in similar karstic terrain was found to contain 115 MgC/ha compared to the Mastic's 195.35 MgC/ha (Dai et al., 2013). The authors of that study found that the carbon balance of dry tropical forests of this region is sensitive to human and natural disturbances and climate change. Studies indicate that most of the carbon resides in the old growth (high dbh) trees, and therefore extra care is required to protect such trees in the dry forest (Chaturvedi, 2011).

Land use changes are being felt along the margins of the Mastic Forest including residential and commercial development, road building, and agriculture (including farming and ranching). If 5% of the old growth Mastic was lost, it can be estimated that 4,830.67 Mg of CO<sub>2</sub>e would be liberated to the atmosphere from disruption of the soil and the loss of the trees.

If the “red mold” area to the north of the Mastic were converted to agricultural use, it is likely that little of the carbon would be lost. This area is mostly secondary growth and as such, does not contain the very large trees of the old growth forest. Much of the agriculture of this region also makes use of high biomass crops including mangoes. This soil of this area was also found to be of a good quality for agricultural use.

### Conclusions

The Mastic Forest is a unique area of the island, and indeed in the world, as this ecosystem type has been lost over much of its range. If the forest were converted to housing, agriculture, or roads, many ecosystem services would be lost including carbon from the large trees found in the old growth forest. The old growth forest and the large trees must be protected. If agriculture must move into the region, it is recommended that it be restricted to the secondary growth forest on the “red mold” soil while maintaining a buffer zone around the old growth forest. It may be possible to incorporate some agriculture into the region while conserving these forests by working with private landowners to develop environmentally friendly farming techniques.

In Costa Rica, a Payment for Environmental Services Program (PES) was established with the Forestry Law of 1996. This program recognizes a range of environmental services derived from natural forests and agroforestry systems including carbon fixation, hydrological services (including the protection of

aquifers), biodiversity protection, and the provision of scenic beauty (Subak, 2000). Such a program in the Cayman Islands could aid in the protection of both the CMW and the Mastic Forest.

## **Tourism and Recreation**

### Introduction

The Mastic Forest is a unique tourism site in the Cayman Islands, representing an accessible two-million year old forest. This is one of very few terrestrial areas where tourists can experience the wilderness of Grand Cayman. Visitors are able to access the forest by using the Mastic Trail, a traditional 4-km footpath, traversing the central part of the island from north to south; the forest is effectively inaccessible for recreation apart from the trail. It is primarily visited by stay-over visitors and residents, as it is too far from the port for cruise ship passengers to visit. The NTCI markets the trail as a tourism resource and its guided hike has won a Certificate of Recognition from the travel website, TripAdvisor, and is ranked #29 of their most popular things to do on the island (TripAdvisor, 2015). Other tour operators, some of whom are located in the district of North Side next to the park, also offer guided hikes.

### Methods

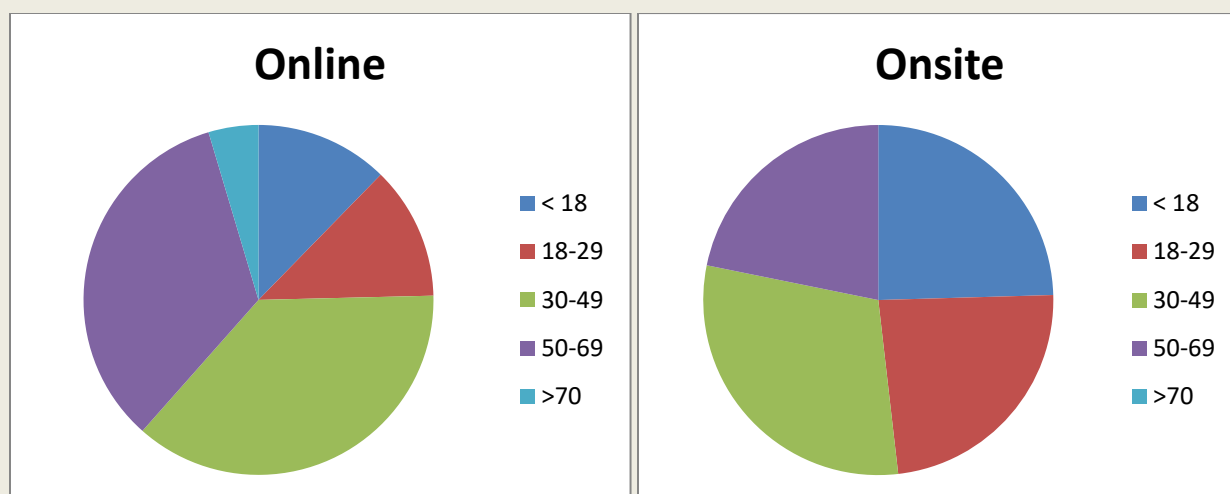
To estimate the recreational value of the Mastic Forest, the current number of visits to the Mastic Trail was estimated, as well as the number that would take place should the forest be subject to adjacent development and degradation. A travel cost method was used to assess the value of the site to visitors, although qualitative information about the benefits that people receive from visiting the Mastic Forest was also collected.

Visitors to the Trail were given the opportunity to complete surveys. Self-administered surveys were offered to Mastic Trail visitors in a physical paper format posted at both ends of the Trail from April through October 2015, while online surveys were shared via the NTCI website and Facebook page in July and August of 2015. Completed surveys were collected from the trailheads on a weekly basis.

### Results

A total of 46 survey forms were completed at the Trail locations and 26 online. The people who responded online tended to be local residents (92%) while those who completed surveys on the Trail were mostly tourists (74%), the majority of whom were from the USA (68%). Most online respondents (59%) indicated that they return on a yearly basis, whereas those that were surveyed on the Trail were usually first-time visitors (63%). Basic demographic questions indicated that visitors to the Mastic Trail that completed surveys onsite were of a fairly even age distribution, while online respondents reported an older group of hikers (Figure 14). Both groups of respondents represented a fairly even gender mix.





**Figure 14.** Age distribution of Mastic Trail hikers.

The number of visitors to the trail was calculated for each of the months of survey. These numbers were compared to monthly tourism numbers (air arrivals only) in the Cayman Islands (CI Department of Tourism, 2015), which indicated that 0.46% of these visited the Mastic Trail. This proportion was then applied to the months of the year when cameras were not in place to estimate an annual number of visitors, calculated at 1772 tourists. Based on the proportion of tourist to resident respondents completing the on-site surveys (the online surveys were considered more likely to be biased), it is calculated that 76% of visitors were international tourists, and 24% were Cayman residents.

A travel cost method was employed to estimate the value of the site for recreation. Because the profile of international tourists and residents was so different, the price per visitor was calculated separately for these two categories. For local residents, the travel cost was considered to be the cost incurred to get to the Trailhead from their home. Local visitors to the Trail drove an average of 40 km (24.86 miles) round trip from their homes to the forest. Using the Cayman government policy of reimbursement for personal vehicle use of 50 cents per mile, the cost of travel for residents to visit the Trail is \$12.43 CI (\$15.54 US). For international tourists, the travel cost was considered to be a proportion of their total (self-reported) holiday spend. Surveys indicated that international tourists spent an average of \$310 for one day of their visit (average spend of \$2563.63 for an entire stay of 8.27 days), which they used to visit the Mastic Trail. Although most visitors indicated that they did not come to the Cayman Islands specifically to see the Mastic Forest (89.3%), they did choose to spend a significant portion of a day of their vacation hiking the Trail. Almost all international holidays are booked for multiple reasons, and we consider it reasonable to assign this value to the Mastic Forest. Local visitors therefore spend \$6,608.85/year to visit the Trail, while tourists spend \$417,483.20/yr, for a total of \$424,092.05 USD per year added to the economy.

As cruise ship visitors are unable to visit the Mastic Forest in their time on the island, we know that tourists that visited the Mastic Trail are all stay-over visitors. Visitors to the Mastic Trail are therefore above-average contributors to the local economy as statistics indicate that the average stay-over tourist to the Cayman Islands spends \$1103.07 (\$82.14 for cruise ship visitors) (Baird, 2014), and our respondents reported an even higher average spend of \$2,563.63. Many of the Mastic visitors dined at restaurants after their hike (61.5% onsite respondents, 44% online) and the restaurants they chose were overwhelmingly in the districts of North Side and East End (87.5% onsite, 100% online). The National

Trust offers a guided trail hike. Their Field Officer led 342 visitors on the Trail in 2014 and earned \$10,270 USD for the non-profit organization.

If the Mastic Forest were altered significantly by roads and subsequent residential and commercial development, much of the Mastic's tourism and recreational value would be degraded. All of the online respondents indicated that they believe that an undisturbed forest is important to the Cayman Islands. Many (77% online) took the time to write comments to further clarify the importance of protecting this site (Appendix K). Most respondents stated that they visit to appreciate nature and wildlife (89.04% online, 85.42% onsite). When asked to imagine a scenario in which a road is built next to the Mastic Forest and the forest becomes degraded (through the introduction of invasive species or the extension of residential areas to the edge of the forest), respondents strongly indicated that their enjoyment of the area would decrease (94% onsite, 84% online). Of the people that responded, 70% of tourists and 75% of residents said that they would never return to the Mastic Trail under this scenario. Translating this to dollars lost, we can calculate that degradation of the natural ecosystem of the Mastic Forest would cost the economy \$292,238.24 tourist dollars and \$4,956.64 local spend, for a total of \$297,194.88 per year.

### Discussion

Although the number of visitors hiking the Mastic Trail is small compared to overall tourism figures for the Cayman Islands, it may play a significant role in the local economy of North Side, the district where the Mastic Forest is located. Income levels per capita in the eastern districts of North Side and East End are below the national average (Tourism Company, 2009). The Mastic Trail lures visitors away from the busy 7-Mile-Beach corridor, helping to support restaurants, trail guides, and other businesses in the eastern districts. The Mastic Forest therefore benefits the inhabitants of these districts while also boosting the overall diversity of experiences offered by the Cayman Islands as a destination.

From a tourism perspective, the Eastern Districts are rich in cultural and ecological value that represent a change from the sun and beach vacation that most visitors come to Cayman to experience. This is particularly significant as Grand Cayman lacks mountains, rivers, or archaeological sites that offer a diversity of tour options in neighbouring island countries. Nature-based tourism is a growing niche market in the tourism industry. Studies reveal that the typical ecotourist is a mature consumer, generally over the age of 35, educated to at least a college education, from middle to high-income households, and of a relatively equally-shared gender spread. The length of stay in the destination ranges from 8 to 21 days, with the average length being two weeks. Accommodations above the 2-star range are typically demanded. The ecotourist is interested in wilderness experiences and seeing wildlife in their natural habitat (IDB, 2014). The Mastic Forest is an important attraction for the ecotourist traveler visiting the Cayman Islands and can bring much needed funds to the eastern districts.

Although the eastern districts have much to offer, they have remained relatively unknown to visitors. The Mastic Forest is a largely untapped resource that could potentially draw more high-end visitors and their expenditures to this less visited end of the island. The Mastic Trail and its significance as the only access into this unique ecosystem is therefore estimated to be of high importance to the ecotourism potential of Grand Cayman, as well as to North Side and East End Districts. If a significant portion of the forest and the Trail were transformed to residential or commercial developments and roads, this important tourism resource would be degraded or lost.

## Conclusions

The ecosystem services provided by natural areas are often overlooked in policy making decisions. It is only when the areas have been changed that we value the services that have disappeared. It is therefore important that ecosystem services are valued to better account for the costs associated with ecosystem degradation and to recognise the substantial economic benefits from better management of natural areas. Carrying out an evaluation of ecosystem services helps to incorporate the value of the natural environment, and the ecosystem services it provides, into policy decisions to ensure that society can maintain a healthy and resilient natural environment now and for future generations.

The Cayman Islands are rapidly developing with little thought for how the future will look. Many drivers of change are affecting the islands in concert and together could cause irreparable harm to our natural areas (Appendix I). It is important that we understand the critical ecosystem services provided by our natural areas before we decide to allow their conversion to more roads, homes, and shopping areas. Development should proceed with a plan in mind, ensuring the sustainable use of our resources. Protection from storms, nurseries for fish destined for human consumption, the health of the coral reefs that attract our visitors, maintenance of the quality and the recharge rate of the few freshwater lenses Cayman possesses are just a few of the many services where we rely upon intact ecosystems to provide for us. Immediate protection of the areas that provide the most important flows of ecosystem services is critical if we are to ensure that we are able to continue enjoying these services into the future.

The Mastic Forest and the Central Mangrove Wetland provide many irreplaceable services to the human populations of the Cayman Islands. These sites have survived to the present day because of their remote locations and difficulty of access. Those deterrents to development have become less important and many natural areas are now in danger of imminent and permanent change. If our natural areas are lost, Cayman's residents will suffer irreparable harm as the essential ecosystem services these sites provide are lost. These key sites that deliver the most critical ecosystem services should be designated protected areas immediately in order to guarantee that their essential functions continue to be delivered to the people of the Cayman Islands for years to come.



## References

- Armstrong, S. (2014). World Wildlife Fund - Caribbean Islands: Grand Cayman, Little Cayman, and Cayman Brac. Retrieved from: <https://www.worldwildlife.org/ecoregions/nt0208>.
- Bradley, P.E. (2002). *Management plan to conserve the brown booby colony and its habitat on Cayman Brac: 2001-2006*. Report for the Dept. of Environment, CI Government, Cayman Islands.
- Bradley, P.E., Cottam, M., Ebanks-Petrie, G., and J. Solomon. (2008). Cayman Islands. In BirdLife International, *Important bird areas in the Caribbean: key sites for preservation* (pp. 109-118). Cambridge, UK: Birdlife International (BirdLife Conservation Series No. 15).
- Bradley, P.E. (2009). Cayman Islands. In Bradley, P.E. & R.L. Norton (Eds), *An inventory of breeding seabirds of the Caribbean* (pp. 58-65). Gainesville, FL: University Press of Florida.
- Brown, G. (2014, October 3). *Forget beaches, says Vasser: Market your food*. Nassau Guardian. Retrieved from: <http://www.thenassauguardian.com/bahamas-business/40-bahamas-business/50725-forget-beaches-says-vasser-market-your-food>.
- Burton, F.J., Bradley, P.E., Schreiber, E.A., Schenk, G.A., and R.W. Burton. (1999). *Status of Red-footed Boobies Sula Sula on Little Cayman, British West Indies* (pp. 227-233). BirdLife International.
- Bush, P.G. (1998). *Grand Cayman, British West Indies*, UNESCO Coastal region and small island papers 3. Retrieved from: <http://www.unesco.org/csi/pub/papers/bush.htm>.
- Cayman Islands Department of Tourism. (2015). *Current arrival statistics*. Retrieved from: <http://www.caymanislands.ky/statistics/currentarrivalsstatistics.aspx>.
- Cayman Islands Economics and Statistics Office (2013). *Population and vital statistics*. Retrieved from: <http://www.eso.ky/populationandvitalstatistics.html#3>
- Cayman Islands Government. (2011). *Location and geography*. Retrieved from: [http://www.gov.ky/portal/page?\\_pageid=1142,1481077&\\_dad=portal&\\_schema=PORTAL](http://www.gov.ky/portal/page?_pageid=1142,1481077&_dad=portal&_schema=PORTAL).
- Cayman News Service (CNS). (2010, August 12). *Mangroves still in danger*. Retrieved from: <http://www.caymannewsservice.com/headline-news/2010/08/12/mangroves-still-danger>.
- Cayman News Service (CNS). (2012, September 6). *National bird faces extinction*. Retrieved from: <http://www.caymannewsservice.com/science-and-nature/2012/09/06/national-bird-faces-extinction>.
- Cayman News Service (CNS). (2013, September 2). *Mastic Trail receives award from online travel site*. Retrieved from: <http://caymannewsservice.com/science-and-nature/2013/09/02/mastic-trail-receives-award-online-travel-site>.
- DaCosta-Cottam, M., Olynik, J., Blumenthal, J., Godbeer, K.D., Gibb, J., Bothwell, J., Burton, F.J., Bradley, P.E., Band, A., Austin, T., Bush, P., Johnson, B.J., Hurlston, L., Bishop, L., McCoy, C., Parsons, G., Kirkconnell, J., Halford, S. and Ebanks-Petrie, G. (2009). *Cayman Islands National Biodiversity Action Plan 2009*. Cayman Islands Government. Department of Environment. Retrieved from: [http://www.seaturtle.org/mtrg/projects/cayman/Cayman\\_NBAP.pdf](http://www.seaturtle.org/mtrg/projects/cayman/Cayman_NBAP.pdf).
- DaCosta-Cottam, M. (2011). *Red-footed Booby monitoring, Little Cayman, Cayman Islands – research project report*. UK Overseas Territories and Crown Dependencies Project Training and Research Programme.
- Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (DEFRA). (2007). *An introductory guide to valuing ecosystem services*. Retrieved from [https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\\_data/file/221092/pb12852-eco-valuing.pdf](https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/221092/pb12852-eco-valuing.pdf).

Ellison, J. C. (1994). Climate change and sea level rise impacts on mangrove ecosystems. *Impacts of climate change on ecosystems and species: marine and coastal ecosystems*. IUCN, Gland, 11-30.

Giglioli, M.E.C. (1994). The boom years in Grand Cayman: Environmental deterioration and conservation. In M.A. Brunt & J.E. Davies (Eds.), *The Cayman Islands: Natural history and biogeography* (pp. 509-526). Norwell, MA: Kluwer Academic Publishers.

Heritage Register. Unpublished manuscript. National Trust for the Cayman Islands.

International Union for Conservation of Nature (IUCN). (2014). *The IUCN red list of threatened species - Version 2014.2*. Retrieved from: [www.iucnredlist.org](http://www.iucnredlist.org).

Kennedy, P. (2014, April 24). *Science station for the Brac?* Cayman 27 News. Retrieved from: <http://www.cayman27.com.ky/2014/04/24/science-station-for-the-brac>.

Lin, S.C. (2006). *The ecologically ideal road density for small islands: The case of Kinmen*. Ecological Engineering Volume 27, Issue 2, 28 September 2006, Pages 84–92. Retrieved from: <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0925857405002405>.

Manning, P. (2014). *Cayman Brac cave taphonomy*. University of Manchester School of Earth, Atmospheric and Environmental Sciences - Field-based Research. Retrieved from: <http://www.seaes.manchester.ac.uk/our-research/research-areas/integrated-research/palaeontology/researchthemes/field-basedresearch/>.

Millennium Ecosystem Assessment. (2005). *Ecosystems and human well-being: Synthesis*. Island Press, Washington, DC. Retrieved from: <http://www.millenniumassessment.org/documents/document.356.aspx.pdf>.

Mumby, P.R., Edwards, A.J., Arias-Gonzalez, E., Lindeman, K.C., Blackwell, P.G., Gall, A., Gorczynska, M.I., Harborne, A.R., Pescod, C.L., Renken, H., Wabnitz, C.C., and G. Llewellyn. (2004). *Mangroves enhance the biomass of coral reef fish communities in the Caribbean*. Nature, 427 (6974). Retrieved from: <http://eprints.whiterose.ac.uk/105/1/blackwellpg1.pdf>.

National Trust for the Cayman Islands. (2012). *Central mangrove wetland*. Retrieved from: <http://www.nationaltrust.org.ky/index.php/info-sheets/central-mangrove-wetland>.

National Trust for the Cayman Islands. (2013a). *HC 846 Sustainability in the overseas territories*. Retrieved from <http://www.publications.parliament.uk/pa/cm201213/cmselect/cmenvaud/writev/846/m03.htm>.

National Trust for the Cayman Islands. (2013b). *Mastic Reserve & Trail*. Retrieved from: <http://www.nationaltrust.org.ky/index.php/info-sheets/mastic-reserve-trail>.

National Trust for the Cayman Islands. (2014). *National Trust statement: proposed Cayman Brac marina to be developed at Saltwater Pond*. Retrieved from: <http://caymannewsservice.com/sites/default/files/Trust%20media%20statement%20re%20Brac%20Marina.pdf>.

Peh, K.S.H., Balmford, A., Bradbury, R.B., Brown, C., Butchart, S.H.M., Hughes, F.M.R., Stattersfield, A., Thomas, D.H.L., Walpole, M., Bayliss, J., Gowing, D., Jones, J.P.G., Lewis, S.L., Mulligan, M., Pandeya, B., Stratford, C., Thompson, J.R., Turner, K., Vira, B., Willcock, S., and J.C. Birch. (2013). *TESSA: A toolkit for rapid assessment of ecosystem services at sites of biodiversity conservation importance*. Retrieved from: <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S2212041613000417>.

Pineda, Christina. (2012). *The 10 x 20 challenge: Are we ready?* The Trust Times – Summer 2012, p.4. Retrieved from: <http://www.nationaltrust.org.ky/wp-content/uploads/Newsletter-Q2-2012-Final.pdf>.

Platts, J.W. (2014). *Urgent: setback law required for Cayman Brac bluff edge*. Nature Notes 19n79w, April 29, 2014. Retrieved from: <http://www.naturenotes19n79w.ky/urgent-setback-law-required-for-cayman-brac-bluff-edge>.

Procter, D., and L. V. Fleming, editors. (1999). *Biodiversity: The UK overseas territories*. Joint Nature Conservation Committee, Peterborough. Retrieved from: [http://jncc.defra.gov.uk/pdf/OT\\_Cayman.pdf](http://jncc.defra.gov.uk/pdf/OT_Cayman.pdf).

Rivera-Milán, F.F., Cottam, M., Watler, P.W., Mailer, S., and F. Simal. (2013). *Cayman Brac Parrot population status and conservation threats*. Unpublished presentation.

Tatum, Mona (2014, August 1). *Salt water pond demucked*. Cayman 27 News. Retrieved from: <http://www.cayman27.com.ky/2014/08/01/salt-water-pond-de-mucked>.

United Kingdom Overseas Territories Conservation Forum (UKOTCF). (2014). *The Cayman Islands: The Future of Unique Forests Hangs in the Balance*. Retrieved from: <http://www.ukotcf.org/territories/cayman.htm>.

United Nations Environment Programme (UNEP). (2014a). *Convention on Biological Diversity: protected areas*. Retrieved from: <http://www.cbd.int/protected/>.

United Nations Environment Programme (UNEP). (2014b). *The importance of mangroves to people: A call to action*. Van Bochove, J., Sullivan, E., Nakamura, T. (Eds). United Nations Environment Programme World Conservation Monitoring Centre, Cambridge. 128 pp.

United Nations Department of Economic and Social Affairs (UN-DESA), Population Division (2012). *World Population Prospects*. Retrieved from: <http://esa.un.org/wpp/index.htm>.

U.S. Central Intelligence Agency (CIA). (2014). *The world factbook*. Retrieved from: <https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/geos/cj.html>.

Water Authority-Cayman (WAC). (2014). *Water history*. Retrieved from: [http://www.waterauthority.ky/index.php?option=com\\_content&task=view&id=95&Itemid=181](http://www.waterauthority.ky/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=95&Itemid=181).



**Appendix A. Rapid Ranking Checklist (adapted from J. Johnson, ANT).**

Site Name	Size	Size Value	Environmental Value	Internationally Protected Species	Locally Protected Species	Native or Endemic Plants or Animals	IBA	Condition of Site	Surrounding Development	Ownership	Uniqueness of Area	Total Points	Ranking
<b>Grand Cayman</b>													
Central Mangrove Wetland (CMW)	3	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	1	3	29	1
Mastic Forest	3	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	3	3	31	1
Barkers Peninsula	3	2	2	0	3	3	0	2	3	1	3	22	2
Blue Hole	1	1	1	3	3	3	0	1	1	2	3	19	2
Collier's Pond Animal Sanctuary	3	2	3	3	3	3	0	3	3	1	2	26	2
Collier's Wilderness Reserve	3	2	3	3	3	3	0	3	3	2	2	27	1
East End Forest	3	2	2	3	3	3	3	2	2	2	2	27	1
Ironwood Forest	3	2	2	3	3	3	0	2	1	1	3	23	2
Governor Gore Bird Sanctuary	1	3	2	3	3	3	0	1	3	3	2	24	2
Long Bridge Wetland and Palm Forest	3	2	2	3	3	3	3	3	2	1	2	27	1
Malportas Pond	3	2	2	3	3	3	0	2	2	2	1	23	2
Old Man Bay Bat Caves	3	2	3	3	3	3	0	2	2	1	3	25	2
Pedro Bluff Tropicbird Zone	1	2	1	3	3	3	0	2	3	1	3	22	2
Salina Reserve	3	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	32	1
Salt Creek - Batabano Coastline	3	2	2	0	3	3	0	1	1	1	3	19	2
Ventner's Cistern	1	3	2	0	3	3	0	2	3	1	3	21	2
Western Mangrove Cays	1	1	1	0	3	3	0	3	3	2	1	18	2
Lower Valley Forest	3	2	2	3	3	3	0	2	2	1	1	22	2
<b>Little Cayman</b>													
Bloody Bay Forest and Mangroves	3	2	3	3	3	3	0	2	2	1	2	24	2
Booby Pond Nature Reserve	3	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	3	3	31	1
Cenarion Snail Zone	1	3	2	3	3	3	0	0	1	1	3	20	2
Central Mahogany Forest	3	2	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	3	30	1

Crown Wetlands	3	1	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	1	28	1
Key Iguana Nesting Sites	2	2	3	3	3	3	0	2	2	2	3	25	2
Point of Sand	2	2	2	0	3	3	0	2	3	1	3	21	2
South Hole Sound	3	1	3	3	3	3	0	2	1	2	3	24	2
<b>Cayman Brac</b>													
Big Channel Bluff Road	1	1	1	0	3	3	0	1	2	1	1	14	2
Bluff Forest	3	2	3	3	3	3	3	2	2	1	3	28	1
Brac Marshes and Haymon's Pond	2	2	3	3	3	3	0	1	2	1	3	23	2
Caves	3	2	3	0	3	3	0	2	2	1	3	22	2
Crown Cliff Faces of Bluff	3	2	3	3	3	3	0	3	3	2	3	28	1
Double Sinkhole	1	1	1	0	3	3	0	3	2	1	1	16	2
Iguana Plateaux	1	3	1	3	3	3	0	1	2	1	3	21	2
Mountain	1	1	1	0	3	3	0	1	2	1	1	14	2
NE Point Brown Booby Rookery	1	3	1	3	3	3	0	2	2	2	2	22	2
Old Lighthouse Road Park	3	2	2	3	3	3	0	3	3	1	2	25	2
Saltwater Pond	2	2	2	0	3	3	0	1	1	2	3	19	2
S Bluff Edge Booby Nesting Zone	1	3	1	3	3	3	0	3	3	2	2	24	2
Splits	3	2	3	3	3	3	0	3	2	3	2	27	2
Westerly Ponds	3	2	2	0	3	3	0	1	1	2	3	20	2

**Size:** 1 – 0-3 ha, 2 – 4-8 ha, 3 – greater than 8 ha

**Size value:** 3 - small areas (under 3 ha) that are rich ecologically, 2 - larger sites with rich ecological value, 1 - large or small sites with low ecological value

**Environmental Value:** 3 - highest scores if an area captures both flora & fauna on a broad scale or is of great ecological value (e.g coastal protection or safeguard from flooding), maximum scores if an area is adjacent to/bordering a protected area

**Protected Species:** both locally and internationally protected species (IUCN, CITES, etc.), 3 – if present, 0 – none present

**Native or Endemics Present (Plants/Animals):** 3 – if present, 0 – none present

**IBA (Important Bird Area):** 3 – yes, 0 – no

**Condition of Site:** absence of pollution or other degradation, 3 – excellent, 2 – good, 1 – fair, 0 – poor

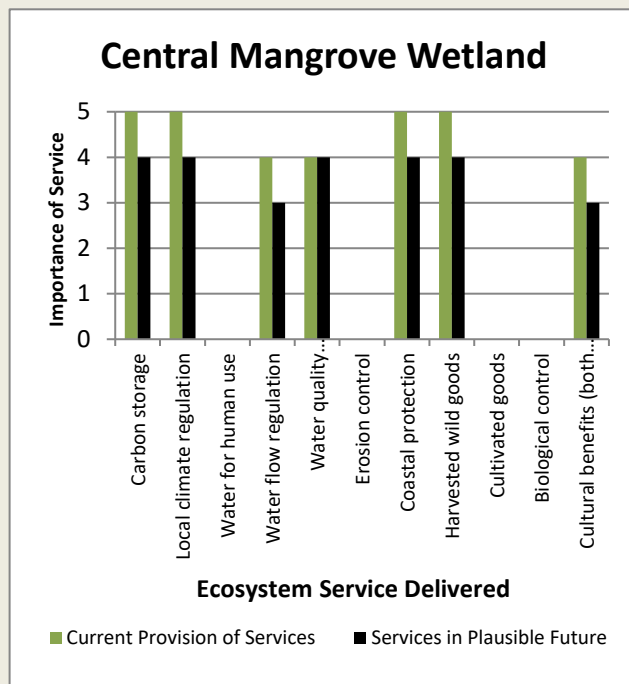
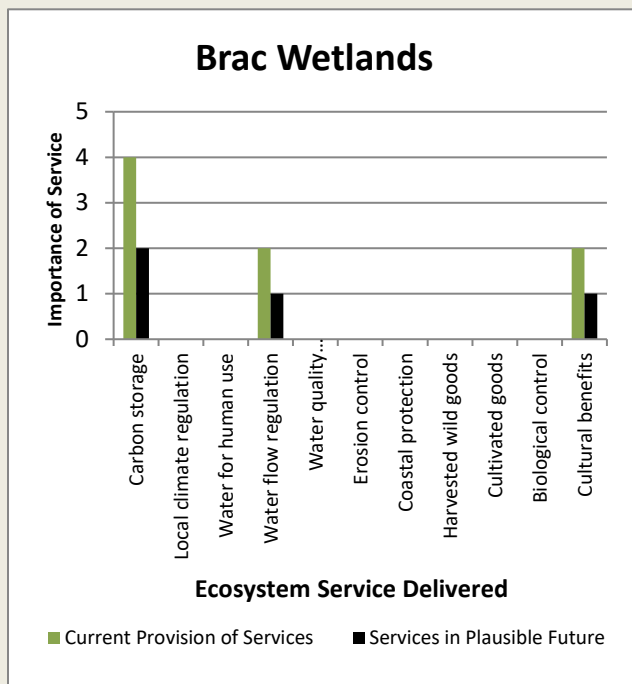
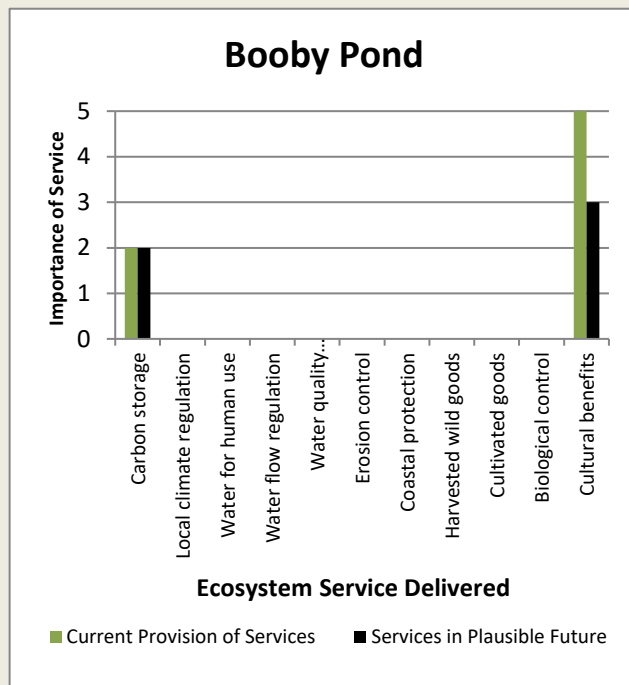
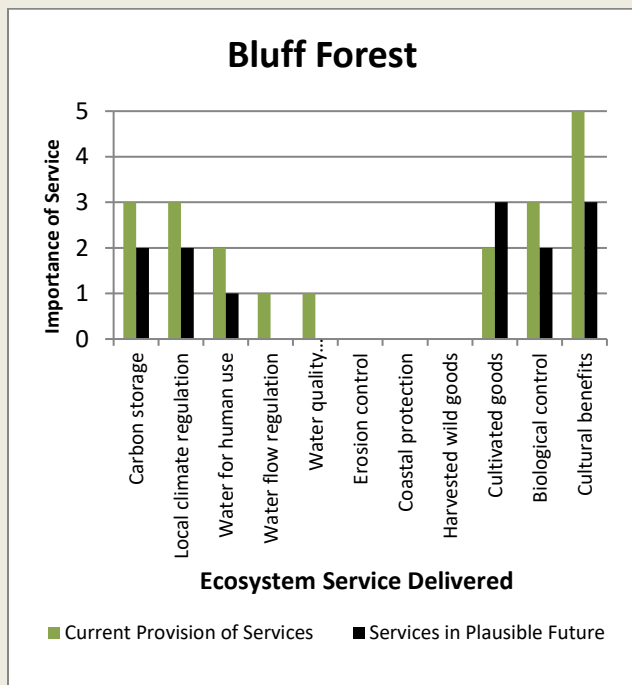
**Surrounding Development:** less development warrants a higher score, 3 – little development, 2 – medium, 1 - high

**Ownership:** 3 - National Trust, 2 – Crown, 1 – Private

**Uniqueness of Area:** all of island considered, 3 – high, 2 – medium, 1 – low

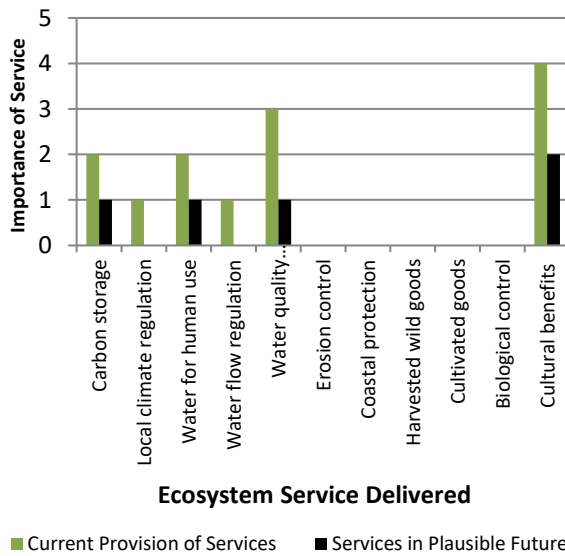
**Ranking:** 1 – high priority for protected area status (>27), 2 – medium priority, 3 – low priority (<13)

**Appendix B.** Ecosystem services provided by site in current state and under scenarios in which expected threats occur (over ten year time frame).

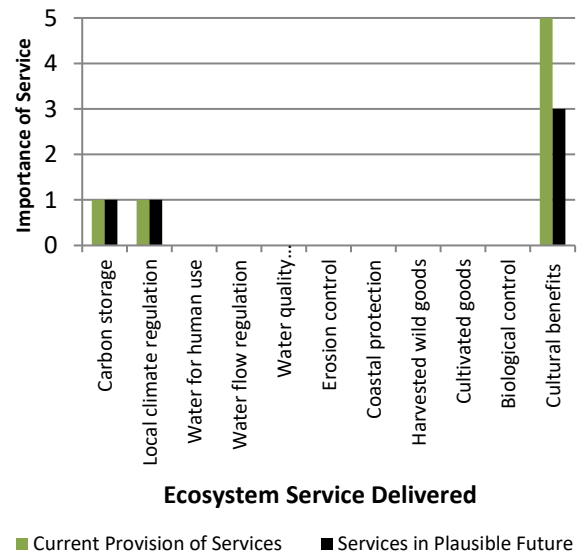




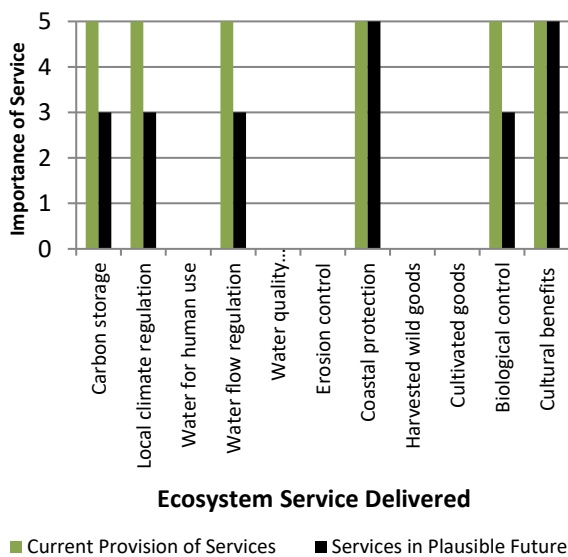
### Colliers Wilderness Reserve



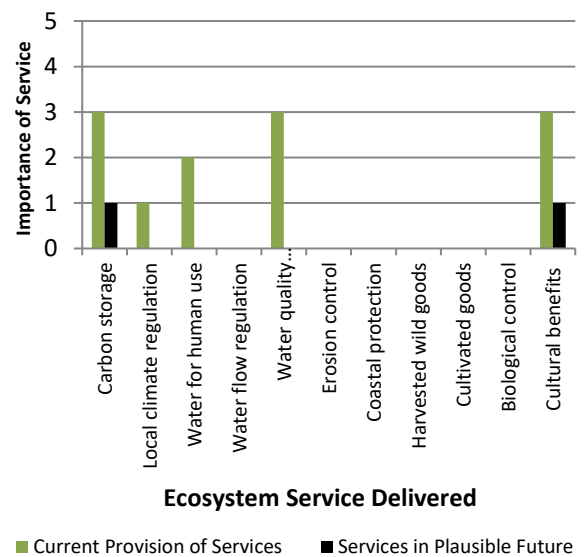
### Crown Cliff Faces of Bluff



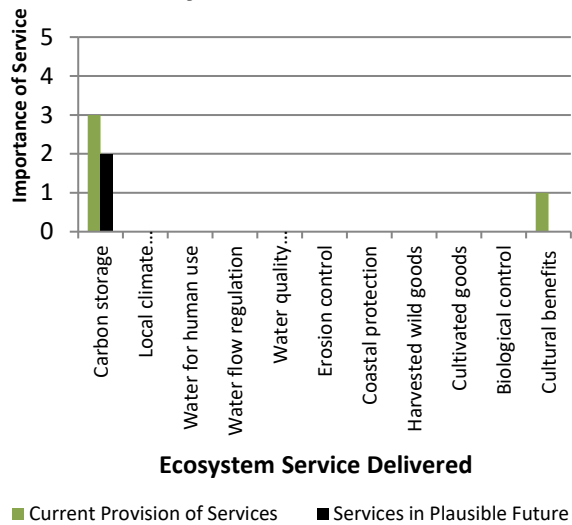
### Crown Wetlands - LC



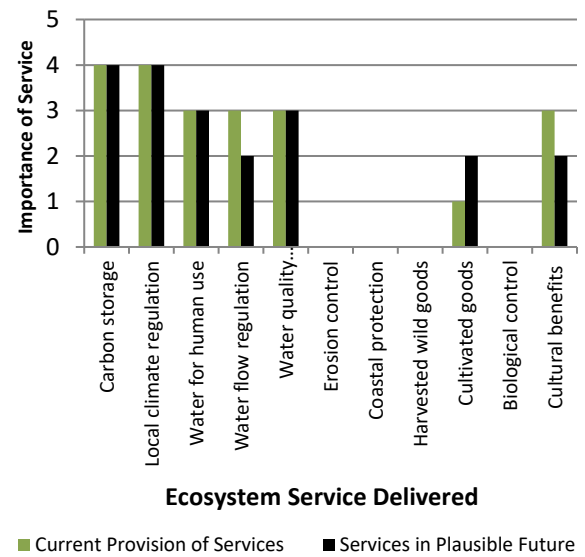
### East End Forest



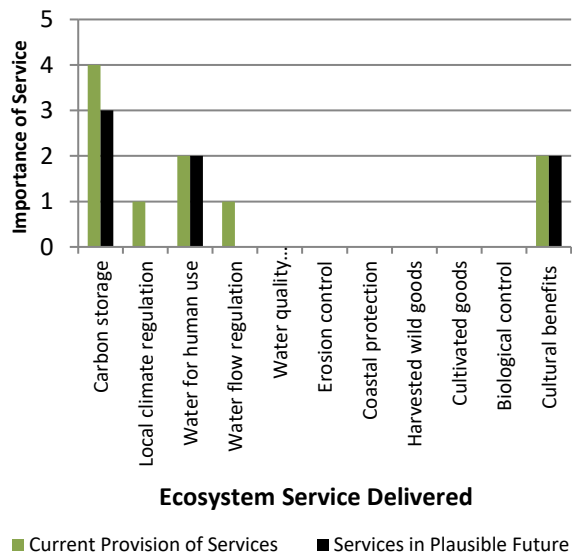
### Long Bridge Wetland and Royal Palm Forest



### Mastic Forest



### Salina Reserve



**Appendix C.** Key Species Found in Mangrove Ecosystems in the Cayman Islands (DaCosta-Cottam et al., 2009).

Category	Detail (protection under National Conservation Law)	Scientific Reference
Mammals	All bats (protected under part 1)	Chiroptera
Birds	All birds (protected under part 1, unless specifically listed in part 2). Of special significance to this habitat:	Aves
	Grand Cayman parrot	<i>Amazona leucocephala caymanensis</i>
	Greater Antillean grackle	<i>Quiscalus niger caymanensis</i>
	West Indian Whistling-duck	<i>Dendrocygna arborea</i>
	White-crowned pigeon	<i>Patagioenas leucocephala</i>
Reptiles	Hickatee (Taco River Slider)	<i>Trachemys decussata angusta</i>
Fish	All bony fish - <i>except those specifically listed in Part 1 or elsewhere in Part 2</i>	Teleostei species
	Mosquito fish	<i>Gambusia xanthosoma</i>
	Mosquito fish	<i>Limia caymanensis</i>
Invertebrates	Echinoderms	Echinodermata all species
	Sponges	Porifera all species
	White Land crab	<i>Cardisoma guanhumi</i>
	Lobsters	Palinura species
	Spiny lobster	<i>Panulirus argus</i>
	Queen conch	<i>Strombus gigas</i>
Corals	All soft corals (including Gorgonians & Telestaceans)	Anthozoa all species
Plants	Black mangrove	<i>Avicennia germinans</i> (= <i>nitida</i> )
	Buttonwood	<i>Conocarpus erectus</i>
	White mangrove	<i>Laguncularia racemosa</i>
	Red mangrove	<i>Rhizophora mangle</i>
	Green algae	Chlorophyta species
	Brown algae	Phaeophyta species
	Red algae	Rhodophyta species

**Appendix D. Current Factors Affecting Mangrove Ecosystems in the Cayman Islands (DaCosta-Cottam et al., 2009).**

Driver of Change	Effect
Buffer zone erosion	Mangrove buffer zones are regularly eroded by development and canalisation for access.
Roads construction	Interruption of natural drainage systems by poorly designed roads projects has resulted in the drowning and death of significant tracts of mangrove, including Tarpon Lake on Little Cayman following Hurricane Gilbert, and South Sound and Prospect on Grand Cayman following Hurricane Ivan. The currently gazetted central bypass road on Grand Cayman has the potential to significantly impact the Central Mangrove Wetland and encourage development into this area.
Quarrying	Several quarries are currently operative within the Central Mangrove Wetland, Grand Cayman, with approximately 100 acres currently slated for expansion of activities.
Cut and fill	This is the development practice of filling low-lying wetland with spoil gained from excavation of associated canal systems. "Cut and fill" causes immediate physical damage to mangroves through land clearance and is usually accompanied by the filling and residential development of land immediately adjacent the canal. Canalisation also reduces the effectiveness of mangroves as a storm buffer, and contributes to fragmentation and weakening of the habitat.
Residential development	Mangroves were once the dominant form of vegetation along the western peninsula of Grand Cayman. Residential development has resulted in the removal of almost all mangroves from the area, and has also directly impacted the southern and western edges of the Central Mangrove Wetland. The ecological impact of residential development is often exacerbated by canalisation.
Planning	Under the Land Surveyors Regulations (1996 Revision) 28 (3), in areas of mangrove coastline, the high water mark is defined "the edge of the mangrove vegetation", regardless of the extent of tidal inundation landward of this point. As such, landowners legally own land to the extent of the mangrove fringe. Under the Development and Planning Regulations, the minimum set-back for development in mangrove areas is 75 ft from the high water mark: the high water mark being defined as the seaward extent of mangrove. This is a nonsensical legislation, as it means that, effectively, a landowner might increase the area of land under their ownership by planting mangroves at the seaward extent. Once established, the landowner might then legally extend development to the newly established high water mark. In the Cayman Islands, the impracticalities of this law regularly result in planning disputes associated with the clearance and development of mangroves. In many cases, back-filling mangrove is not regarded as constituting "development", resulting in the extensive loss of vegetation even within the 75ft set-back.
Natural cycles	The seaward extent of mangroves is subject to natural perturbation, most especially associated with severe storm events. Large areas of mangrove were impacted by the high winds associated with Hurricane Ivan; however, in areas where natural drainage has been preserved recovery is well underway.
Sea defences	Inappropriate construction of sea defences along naturally dynamic areas of the foreshore result in the focusing and redirection of wave energy, inhibiting the ability of mangroves to establish and survive seaward of the defence, and so undermining the effectiveness of mangroves as a functional buffer to storm surge.
Invasive species	Weeping willow ( <i>Casuarina equisetifolia</i> ) is capable of infiltrating and establishing in areas of disturbed seasonally flooded mangrove forest, especially on dyke roads and in areas where fill grades into undisturbed wetland.
Climate	Factors associated with climate change, particularly increase in severity of storms have the potential to impact mangroves, especially in areas where the natural forest buffer has become fragmented, or weakened as a result of land clearance, development or canalisation.
Marine pollution	Mangroves are susceptible to oil spill, and represent a difficult environment in which to mount an effective oil-spill response.
Laying of pipelines and cables	The last major project of this nature was undertaken by Caribbean Utilities Company in 2000. The Department of Environment assisted with the restoration of damaged mangrove.
Public education	In recent years, public awareness regarding the ecological value of mangroves has grown, especially in the younger generation, due in part to the education programmes of the National Trust for the Cayman Islands and the Department of Environment. During the course of 1996-9 proposals to designate protected zones for the Central Mangrove Wetland in the Development Plan met with vociferous opposition. As a result, the majority of the Central Mangrove Wetland remains without any legal protection to this day.



**Appendix E. Assets and Services of Mangrove Ecosystems in the Cayman Islands (DaCosta-Cottam et al., 2009).**

Assets or Services	Contribution
Biodiversity	Contributes significantly to the biodiversity of both terrestrial and marine ecosystems.
Marine nursery	Contributes to biodiversity through provision of a secure nursery area. Protected from large predators within the matrix of the mangrove root system, the larvae and juvenile forms of many reef and open sea species grow in mangroves, before moving seaward as they mature. Spiny lobster <i>Panulirus argus</i> spend up to two years maturing in mangrove roots. Many fish typically associated with coral reefs are obligate mangrove dwellers in their juvenile stages.
Birdlife	Most significant from a terrestrial perspective with respect to its complement of birdlife. Provide an important roost for several species of local significance, including West Indian Whistling-duck ( <i>Dendrocygna arborea</i> ) and Greater Antillean grackle ( <i>Quiscalus niger</i> ). Black mangrove ( <i>Avicennia germinans</i> ) provides nesting habitat for a significant proportion of the islands' Grand Cayman parrot ( <i>Amazona leucocephala caymanensis</i> ) and the White-crowned pigeon ( <i>Patagioenas leucocephala</i> ). Mangrove is also of particular value to resident and migratory waders, such as the Snowy egret ( <i>Egretta thula</i> ).
Flora	While the floral diversity of mangrove is predominately restricted to the three mangrove species and buttonwood, dry keys within the mangrove complex contribute to the floral diversity of the system, with species such as Mahogany ( <i>Swietenia mahagoni</i> ), Red birch ( <i>Bursera simaruba</i> ) and Manchineel ( <i>Hippomane mancinella</i> ). The endemic and critically endangered herb <i>Agalinis kingsii</i> also occurs locally with in mangrove shrubland in the CMW.
Crabs	Provides habitat to a variety of crabs, including <i>Eurytium limosum</i> and <i>Aratus pisonii</i> , the grapsid crab ( <i>Sesarma angustipes</i> ), the fiddler crab ( <i>Uca speciosa</i> ), and land crabs including <i>Gecarcinus lateralis</i> and the White Land crab ( <i>Cardisoma guanhumi</i> ). Habitat loss and busy coastal roads inflict a heavy toll on land crabs, which of necessity undertake periodic mass-migration to the sea to lay their eggs.
Water clarity	The submerged matrix of coastal mangrove roots slows water currents, encouraging deposition of sediment, and aggregated by the root network. As such, mangroves constitute an environment of accretion and land building, representing a sink for marine sediment, and a trap for sediment carried in terrestrial run-off. Improvement of water clarity benefits other coastal habitats, including seagrasses and coral reefs.
Nutrient regulation	Mangroves slow and regulate the release of nutrients into the marine environment, and contribute to the input of carbon and other nutrients, forming a basis of the nearshore foodweb. This slow introduction of nutrients also maintains the natural nutrient-poor status of local waters, deterring the algal proliferation commonly associated with nutrification, which can impact marine habitats, most especially coral reefs, and to a lesser extent seagrasses.
Carbon sink	Mangroves are a highly productive system. Estimates of the global storage of carbon by mangroves varies widely, however, a synthesis of the available data on carbon fluxes in mangrove ecosystems indicates that mangrove ecosystems are a significant carbon sink.
Coastal protection	The deep rooting systems of mangroves impede storm surge, reducing coastal erosion, and damage to coastal property during severe weather.
Rainfall production	Saturated air derived from the moist understory, and transpiration from the leaf surface, rises above the Central Mangrove Wetland and develops into localised cloud. The clouds are carried westward by the prevailing wind, contributing to the rainfall of central and western Grand Cayman. Rainfall in these areas is some 40% higher than in districts on the windward side of the Central Mangrove Wetland.
Freshwater	The hydrological influences and ironpan formation associated with large mangrove areas contribute to elevation of the freshwater table in land peripheral to the wetland, resulting in the formation of some of the island's most fertile farm and grassland. Canalisation and development disrupt this function, causing salinisation of freshwater lenses, and depleting terrestrial freshwater availability.
Aesthetic	Traditionally, mangroves have been regarded as worthless land, and a breeding ground for mosquitoes. In 1965 the Mosquito Research and Control Unit, MRCU, was established, and rapidly implemented a systematic dyking and canalisation programme, in combination with ground-based fogging, and aerial application of larvicide. The effect was to radically reduce the population of mosquitoes throughout the islands, however, local attitudes to mangrove or "swamp" improved little. With the concurrent economic boom associated with the advent of the banking and tourism industry, mangroves were quickly targeted for profitable residential and canal development.

**Appendix F.** Key Species Found in Forest Ecosystems in the Cayman Islands (DaCosta-Cottam et al., 2009).

Category	Detail (protection under National Conservation Law)	Scientific Reference
Mammals	All bats (protected under part 1)	Chiroptera
Birds	All birds (protected under part 1, unless specifically listed in part 2). Of special significance to this habitat:	Aves
	Grand Cayman parrot	<i>Amazona leucocephala caymanensis</i>
	Brac parrot	<i>Amazona leucocephala hesternae</i>
	Northern flicker	<i>Colaptes auratus gundlachi</i>
	White-crowned pigeon	<i>Patagioenas leucocephala</i>
	Caribbean dove	<i>Leptotila jamaicensis collaris</i>
	West Indian woodpecker	<i>Melanerpes superciliosus caymanensis</i>
	Western spindalis	<i>Spindalis zena salvini</i>
	Red-legged thrush	<i>Turdus plumbeus coryi</i>
	Loggerhead kingbird	<i>Tyrannus caudifasciatus caymanensis</i>
	Cuban bullfinch	<i>Melopyrrha nigra taylori</i>
	Thick-billed vireo	<i>Vireo crassirostris alleni</i>
	Yucatan vireo	<i>Vireo magister caymanensis</i>
Reptiles	Western Grand Cayman Blue-throated anole	<i>Anolis conspersus conspersus</i>
	Eastern Grand Cayman Blue-throated anole	<i>Anolis conspersus lewisi</i>
	Cayman racer	<i>Alsophis cantherigerus</i>
	Yellow galliwasp	<i>Celestus cruscusculus maculatus</i>
Invertebrates	Soldier crab (Hermit)	<i>Coenobita clypeatus</i>
	Cayman Brown Leaf butterfly	<i>Memphis vericordia danielana</i>
	Swallowtail butterfly (endemic)	<i>Heraclides andraemon taylori</i>
	Cayman Zoe julia	<i>Dryas iulia zoe</i>
	Little Cayman cicada	<i>Diceroprocta caymanensis</i>
	Grand Cayman cicada	<i>Diceroprocta cleavesi</i>
	Cayman Brac cicada	<i>Diceroprocta ovata</i>
Plants		<i>Aegiphilia caymanensis</i>
		<i>Buxus bahamensis</i>
		<i>Casearia staffordiae</i>
	Ironwood	<i>Chionanthus caymanensis</i>
	Ghost orchid	<i>Dendrophylax fawcettii</i>
		<i>Encyclia kingsii</i>
		<i>Epiphyllum phyllanthus var. platysii</i>
	Old George	<i>Hohenbergia caymanensis</i>
		<i>Pisonia margarettiae</i>
		<i>Pleurothallis caymanensis</i>

Plants (cont.)		<i>Terminalia eriostachya margaretae</i>
		<i>Tolumnia (= Oncidium) calochilum</i>
		<i>Tolumnia (= Oncidium) variegata</i>
		<i>Allophylus cominia var. caymanensis</i>
	Cayman Silverbush	<i>Argythamnia proctorii</i>
		<i>Beloglottis costaricensis</i>
	Yoke wood	<i>Catalpa longissima</i>
	Cedar	<i>Cedrela odorata</i>
		<i>Celtis trinervia</i>
	Ironwood	<i>Chionanthus caymanensis</i>
	Silver Thatch palm	<i>Coccothrinax proctorii</i>
		<i>Colubrina arborescens</i>
	Clamcherry	<i>Cordia laevigata</i>
		<i>Crossopetalum caymanense</i>
		<i>Daphnopsis americana</i>
		<i>Dendropanax arboreus</i>
		<i>Drypetes sp.</i>
	Smokewood	<i>Erythroxylum confusum</i>
		<i>Faramea occidentalis</i>
		<i>Jatropha divaricata</i>
		<i>Licaria triandra</i>
	Lignum vitae	<i>Lignum vitae</i>
		<i>Margaritaria nobilis</i>
	Banana orchid	<i>Myrmecophila thomsoniana minor / thomsoniana</i>
		<i>Oeceoclades maculata</i>
		<i>Prosthechea cochleata</i>
		<i>Rauvolfia nitida</i>
		<i>Tillandsia festucoides</i>
		<i>Trichilia havanensis</i>
	Bull rush	<i>Zamia integrifolia</i>
	Satinwood	<i>Zanthoxylum flavum</i>

**Appendix G.** Current Factors Affecting Forest Ecosystems in the Cayman Islands (DaCosta-Cottam et al., 2009).

Driver of Change	Effect
Fragmentation	Forests in the Cayman Islands are highly susceptible to fragmentation. Fragmentation interrupts wildlife corridors, introduces invasive species and exposes extensive areas of forest to damaging edge effects, including wind shear, ingress of light, and modification of microclimate.
Invasive species	When intact, the closed tree canopy restricts the amount of light reaching the forest floor, and limits the potential for establishment of invasive species. When the canopy is disrupted, however, either by natural events or fragmentation, invasive species quickly colonise disturbed areas. Once established, edge effects enable ingress of invasive species from the margins of disturbance further into the interior of the forest.
Residential development	Forests typically occupy high ground. Given the low-lying nature of the majority of the land surface of the Cayman Islands, high ground is prized for development – either directly, or as a source of aggregate with which to fill low-lying properties. This has resulted in the clearance of significant tracts of dry forest in the past 30 years.
Speculative clearance	The complete clearance of all vegetation from a saleable lot, to demonstrate its extent and topography, is a common practice in the Cayman Islands. This results in immediate and long-term damage to the ecological value of the land. Regardless of whether a sale is forthcoming, invasive species colonise the cleared area, compromising both the cleared site and impacting neighbouring parcels. Speculative clearance removes any option for a prospective buyer to maintaining native vegetation outside of the footprint of any new development.
Non-native landscaping	As forested areas become increasingly fragmented, they become more susceptible to ingress of invasive species and edge effects, and less functional as viable refugia for native plants and wildlife. Non-native-landscaping of surrounding areas restricts wildlife corridors and seed transport systems, isolating remnant forest stands ecologically.
Agricultural development	Soil pockets in forest areas have typically provided some of the most fertile farming land in the Islands. Traditionally, small pockets of soil-rich land were cleared by hand and planted with fruit trees. Larger areas were also cleared, and seeded with grass for rough grazing of cattle. In some cases, traditional farm land has now been abandoned, and is reverting back to woodland, however, for the most part, traditional farmlands are being replaced by suburban development.
Lack of public education	There is a popular misconception that forested areas are more extensive than they are, due to an inability to differentiate native and invasive species. There is a general lack of understanding of how little “visible greenery” of the islands constitutes native vegetation. The homogenous curtain of invasive species lining roads and colonising disturbed areas belies the diversity of species and structure in the interior of the ancient forest.
Fire	Dry forest has been subject to significant fire damage, in the most part arising from fires for agricultural clearance getting out of control, and arson adjacent to suburban areas. Damaged areas are susceptible to colonisation by invasive species.



**Appendix H. Assets and Services of Forest Ecosystems in the Cayman Islands (DaCosta-Cottam et al., 2009).**

Assets or Services	Contribution
Biodiversity	Dry forest represents the most biodiverse of all terrestrial habitats in the Cayman Islands. Those at higher elevations (the Mastic Forest) are structurally complex and ancient, possibly existing above sea level for the last 2.5 million years. Biodiversity is highest in areas where the forest lies adjacent to wetlands. In this situation, moist air derived from the wetland bathes the understory, providing a humid environment beneath the trees canopy; conducive to the profuse growth of epiphytes, including bromeliads and orchids.
Rare plants	Dry forests include the Cayman Islands' most significant assemblies of rare and endemic plants and trees.
Birds	Dry forest supports a diversity of resident and migratory birds. Fruiting trees provide food and shelter for nest-builders. The living and dead trunks of large forest trees provide a home for cavity nesters.
Bats	Dry forest is an important habitat for several species of bat including the White-shouldered bat ( <i>Phyllops falcatus</i> ).
Cultural identity	Dry forest supports many species which have played a significant role in the development of the Cayman Islands, and contribute to our cultural identity, including Ironwood ( <i>Chionanthus caymanensis</i> ); the National Tree, Silver Thatch palm ( <i>Coccothrinax proctorii</i> ); the National Bird, the Cayman parrot ( <i>Amazona leucocephala</i> ); and the National Flower, the Banana orchid ( <i>Myrmecophila thomsoniana</i> ).
Hedonic value	Dry forest supports the largest and most profuse flora in the Cayman Islands. The strong visual aesthetic of the forest, combined with its ancient nature and cultural value contributes to its appreciation as a natural environment. Natural forest vistas represent a significant and tangible component of the popular perception of an "unspoilt" environment.
Recreation	Forest trails are enjoyed by local walkers, birdwatchers and by overseas visitors interested in the natural environment. The closed tree canopy which typifies dry forest provides forest trails with shade throughout the course of the day; making forest walks one of few outdoor activities in Cayman, which can be undertaken in the shade.
Nature tourism	Local guides are employed to escort visitors on forest trails.

# Appendix I. Biomass figures for the CMW.

(RM = Red Mangrove, BM = Black Mangrove, WM = White Mangrove, BW = Green Buttonwood, LW = Lancewood)

Upland Mangroves					
Transect	Point	Species	Stem Diameter (cm)	Aboveground Biomass (kg)	Belowground Biomass (kg)
1	50	BW	2.38	1.93	0.86
		BW Dead	1.66	0.96	0.39
		WM	1.16	0.48	0.17
		WM	2.04	1.43	0.61
		WM	1.73	1.04	0.42
		WM	1.72	1.03	0.42
		WM	5.07	8.31	4.62
		BW	1.4	0.69	0.27
		WM	3.56	4.20	2.11
	40	WM	3.06	3.13	1.51
	30	BW	4.5	6.60	3.54
		BW	4.5	6.60	3.54
		BW	2.1	1.52	0.65
		BW Dead	3.1	3.21	1.55
		WM	2.6	2.29	1.05
		WM	3.85	4.88	2.51
		WM	2.3	1.81	0.80
	20	WM	2.3	1.81	0.80
		WM	2	1.38	0.59
		WM	2.31	1.82	0.81
		WM	1.27	0.57	0.21
		WM	2.65	2.37	1.09
		WM	1.33	0.63	0.24
		WM	1.17	0.49	0.18
		WM	1.65	0.95	0.38
		WM	2.36	1.90	0.85
		WM	1.28	0.58	0.22
		WM	2.85	2.73	1.29
		WM	1.36	0.66	0.25
		WM	2.25	1.73	0.76
		WM	2.35	1.88	0.84
		WM	3.3	3.63	1.78
		WM	2	1.38	0.59
		WM	1.79	1.11	0.46
	10	BM	6.6	15.50	9.05
		BM	1.31	0.68	0.25
		WM	3.43	3.91	1.94
		WM	3.32	3.67	1.80
		WM	1.96	1.33	0.56
		WM	1.09	0.43	0.15
		BM	1.63	1.04	0.41
		BM	1.63	1.04	0.41
		WM	5.19	8.69	4.87
		WM	2.46	2.057	0.93
	0	WM	3.13	3.27	1.58
		WM	1.38	0.67	0.26
		WM	3.17	3.36	1.63
		WM	3.19	3.40	1.65
		RM	6.46	18.24	10.59
		RM	9.94	38.46	27.56
		RM	7.52	23.73	14.84
2	50	WM	8.6	23.03	14.93
		WM	4.35	6.18	3.29
		WM	12.25	45.58	32.74
		WM	10.31	32.68	22.33
		WM	2.4	1.96	0.88
		WM	2.35	1.88	0.84
		WM	3.24	3.50	1.71

Transect	Point	Species	Stem Diameter (cm)	Aboveground Biomass (kg)	Belowground Biomass (kg)
2	50	WM	3.72	4.57	2.32
		WM	4.07	5.44	2.84
		WM	3.87	4.93	2.54
		WM	2.5	2.12	0.96
		WM	4.06	5.41	2.82
	40	BW	10.3	32.62	22.28
		BW	4.17	5.70	2.99
		BW	8.89	24.55	16.07
		BW	3.44	3.93	1.95
		BW	2.48	2.09	0.94
		WM	5.25	8.88	4.99
		WM	2.17	1.61	0.70
		WM	1.64	0.94	0.38
		WM	2.42	1.99	0.89
		WM	1.7	1.01	0.41
		WM	2.62	2.32	1.07
		WM	3.24	3.50	1.71
	30	WM	1.93	1.29	0.54
		WM	1.34	0.64	0.24
		WM	1.54	0.83	0.33
		WM	1.32	0.619	0.23
		WM	2.2	1.66	0.72
		WM	1.57	0.86	0.34
		WM	1.25	0.56	0.21
		WM	2.5	2.12	0.96
		WM	3.09	3.19	1.54
		WM	3.44	3.93	1.95
		WM	2.86	2.75	1.30
		WM	1.21	0.52	0.19
		WM	3.76	4.66	2.38
		WM	2.36	1.90	0.85
		WM	1.43	0.72	0.28
		WM	1.36	0.66	0.25
		WM	1.46	0.75	0.29
		WM	2.19	1.64	0.72
		WM	2.19	1.64	0.72
		WM	2.55	2.21	1.00
		WM	1.51	0.80	0.31
		WM	1	0.36	0.13
		WM	2.21	1.67	0.73
	20	BW	5.5	9.72	5.53
		WM	3.6	4.29	2.16
		WM	1	0.36	0.13
		LW	2.55	2.20	1.01
		LW	9.87	30.04	20.27
		LW	10.05	31.11	21.10
		LW	9.14	25.90	17.09
	10	WM	3.03	3.08	1.47
		WM	1.75	1.07	0.44
		WM	1.5	0.79	0.31
		WM	1.55	0.84	0.33
		WM	2.08	1.49	0.64
		WM	3.56	4.20	2.11
		WM	5.78	10.70	6.18
		WM	1.68	0.99	0.40
		WM	1.66	0.96	0.39
		BW	4.47	6.51	3.49
		BW	7.41	17.28	10.73
		BW	5.54	9.86	5.62
		BW	3.62	4.33	2.19
		BW	1.45	0.74	0.29
		BW	7.03	15.61	9.54

Transect	Point	Species	Stem Diameter (cm)	Aboveground Biomass (kg)	Belowground Biomass (kg)
2	0	WM	2.28	1.78	0.78
		WM	1.79	1.11	0.46
		WM	1.22	0.53	0.20
		WM	3.21	3.44	1.67
		WM	5.1	8.40	4.68
		WM	6.32	12.71	7.53
		BW	3.48	4.02	2.00
		WM	3.36	3.75	1.85
		WM	4.44	6.43	3.44
		WM	1.52	0.81	0.32
3	50	WM	3.07	3.15	1.52
		BW	7.5	17.68	11.02
		BW	2.87	2.77	1.31
		BW	4.21	5.80	3.06
		BW	4.51	6.63	3.56
		BW	2.58	2.25	1.03
		BW	4.15	5.64	2.96
		BW	4.62	6.94	3.76
		BW	5.3	9.05	5.10
		RM	1.82	2.04	0.64
		BW	3.03	3.08	1.47
		BW	3.65	4.40	2.23
		BW	3.58	4.24	2.13
		BW	3.47	4.00	1.99
		BW	4.14	5.62	2.95
	40	BW	4.12	5.57	2.91
		BW	2.31	1.82	0.81
		BW	7.01	15.52	9.48
		BW	2.33	1.85	0.82
		BW	1.96	1.33	0.56
		BW	2.08	1.49	0.64
		BW	1.36	0.66	0.25
		BW	3.81	4.79	2.45
		BW	5.07	8.31	4.62
		BW	3.79	4.74	2.42
		BW	1.66	0.96	0.39
		BW	5.53	9.82	5.60
		BW	3.91	5.03	2.59
		BW	2.27	1.76	0.78
		BW	2.71	2.48	1.15
	30	BW	8.42	22.11	14.24
		BW	4.63	6.97	3.78
		BW	11	37.03	25.78
		BW	2.32	1.84	0.81
		BW	2.9	2.83	1.34
		LW	3.3	3.63	1.78
		LW	1.52	0.81	0.32
		BW	4.25	5.91	3.12
		BW	1.57	0.87	0.34
	20	BW	4.19	5.75	3.03
		BW	4.84	7.59	4.17
		BW	3.09	3.19	1.54
		BW	2.87	2.77	1.31
		BW	7.73	18.75	11.78
		BW	3.69	4.50	2.28
		BW	1.96	1.33	0.56
		BW	1.4	0.69	0.27
		BW	1.93	1.29	0.54
		BW	1.89	1.24	0.52
		BW	1.36	0.66	0.25
		BW	4.53	6.68	3.60
		BW	2.88	2.79	1.32



Transect	Point	Species	Stem Diameter (cm)	Aboveground Biomass (kg)	Belowground Biomass (kg)
3	20	LW	3.79	4.74	2.42
		LW	3.24	3.50	1.71
		LW	1.99	1.37	0.58
		BW	2.86	2.75	1.30
		BW	2.47	2.07	0.94
		BW	1.34	0.64	0.24
		BW	4.61	6.91	3.74
		BW	3.52	4.11	2.06
		BW	1.13	0.46	0.17
		BW	1.03	0.38	0.13
		BW	1.01	0.37	0.13
		BW	1.12	0.45	0.16
		RM	1.29	1.12	0.30
		BW	2.48	2.09	0.94
		BW	3.98	5.21	2.70
		BW	3.81	4.79	2.45
	10	BW	2.7	2.46	1.14
		LW	3.06	3.13	1.51
		BW	0.78	0.22	0.07
		BW	0.29	0.03	0.01
		BW	0.64	0.15	0.05
		BW	1.8	1.13	0.46
		BW	1.37	0.67	0.25
		BW	1.63	0.93	0.37
		BW	0.8	0.24	0.08
		BW	0.97	0.34	0.12
		BW	2.98	2.98	1.42
		BW	1.4	0.69	0.27
		BW	1.19	0.51	0.19
		BW	1.46	0.75	0.29
		BW	2.87	2.77	1.31
		BW	3.3	3.63	1.78
		BW	3.21	3.44	1.67
		BW	2.39	1.95	0.87
		BW	7.21	16.39	10.09
		BW	5.84	10.92	6.32
		BW	2.17	1.61	0.70
		BW	1.61	0.91	0.36
		BW	1.32	0.62	0.23
		BW	3.55	4.18	2.09
		BW	1.05	0.40	0.14
		BW	5.46	9.58	5.45
		BW	1.54	0.83	0.33
		BW	1.13	0.46	0.17
		LW	1.92	1.28	0.54
		BW	3.25	3.52	1.72
		BW	3.25	3.52	1.72
		BW	1.66	0.96	0.39
		BW	1.06	0.41	0.14
		BW	1.23	0.54	0.20
		BW	0.73	0.20	0.06
		BW	3.25	3.52	1.72
		BW	4.88	7.72	4.24
		BW	1.69	1.00	0.40
		BW	1.02	0.38	0.13
	0	BW	2.06	1.46	0.63
		BW	3.24	3.50	1.71
		BW	2.18	1.63	0.71
		BW	1.47	0.76	0.30
		BW	3.29	3.61	1.77
		BW	2.94	2.90	1.38
		BW	3.18	3.38	1.64

Transect	Point	Species	Stem Diameter (cm)	Aboveground Biomass (kg)	Belowground Biomass (kg)
3	0	BW	4.13	5.59	2.93
		BW	3.92	5.06	2.61
		BW	2.9	2.83	1.34
		BW	1.94	1.30	0.55
		BW	2.02	1.41	0.60
		BW	2.75	2.55	1.19
		BW	4.67	7.09	3.85
		BW	2.95	2.92	1.39
		BW	2.13	1.56	0.67
		BW	2.32	1.84	0.81
		BW	1.48	0.77	0.30
		BW	1.34	0.64	0.24

### Fringing Mangroves

Transect	Point	Species	Stem Diameter (cm)	Aboveground Biomass (kg)	Belowground Biomass (kg)
4	50	RM	2.71	4.06	1.54
		RM	2.71	4.06	1.54
		RM	2.71	4.06	1.54
		RM	2.71	4.06	1.54
		RM	2.71	4.06	1.54
		RM	2.71	4.06	1.54
		RM	2.71	4.06	1.54
		RM	0.6	0.30	0.05
	40	RM	7.9	25.84	16.55
		RM	4.54	9.91	4.84
	30	RM	1.79	1.98	0.61
		RM	1.48	1.42	0.40
		RM	1.26	1.08	0.28
		RM	1.05	0.79	0.19
		RM	1.23	1.03	0.27
		RM	0.89	0.59	0.13
		RM	2	2.40	0.78
		RM	1.34	1.20	0.32
		RM	1.62	1.66	0.49
		RM	1.16	0.93	0.23
		RM	1.42	1.32	0.37
		RM	4.32	9.09	4.33
		RM	3.08	5.06	2.05
	20	RM	9.5	35.56	24.93
		RM	1	0.72	0.17
		RM	1.6	1.63	0.48
		RM	1.1	0.85	0.21
		RM	2.2	2.83	0.97
		RM	0.9	0.60	0.13
	10	RM	1.7	1.81	0.55
		RM	3.9	7.6	3.45
		RM	3	4.84	1.93
		RM	3	4.84	1.93
		RM	3	4.84	1.93
		RM	3	4.84	1.93
		RM	3	4.84	1.93
		RM	3	4.84	1.93
		BM	2	1.54	0.64
		BM	4.2	6.47	3.32
	0	RM	1.4	1.29	0.36
		RM	1.4	1.29	0.36
		RM	1.4	1.29	0.36
		RM	1.4	1.29	0.36
		RM	1.4	1.29	0.36
5	50	RM	2.1	2.61	0.87

Transect	Point	Species	Stem Diameter (cm)	Aboveground Biomass (kg)	Belowground Biomass (kg)
5	50	RM	8.2	27.56	17.98
		RM	2.5	3.53	1.29
		WM	6.9	15.06	9.16
		RM	1.6	1.63	0.48
		RM	3.7	6.95	3.07
	40	RM	2.1	2.61	0.87
		BM	2.8	2.95	1.35
		RM	5.1	12.12	6.27
		RM	2.7	4.03	1.53
		RM	3.9	7.62	3.45
	30	RM	1	0.72	0.17
		RM	0.8	0.49	0.10
		RM	2.8	4.29	1.66
		RM	2.3	3.05	1.07
		RM	3.2	5.41	2.23
		RM	4.8	10.91	5.48
		RM	2.4	3.29	1.18
		RM	3.2	5.41	2.23
	20	RM	4.5	9.76	4.75
		RM	2.1	2.61	0.87
		RM	3.8	7.28	3.26
		WM	14	58.98	44.04
		BM	4.6	7.71	4.06
		BM	2	1.54	0.64
		RM	1.9	2.19	0.70
		RM	3.8	7.28	3.26
		RM	2.9	4.56	1.79
		RM	1.6	1.63	0.48
	10	WM	2.8	2.64	1.24
		RM	3.4	6.01	2.55
		RM	1.5	1.46	0.41
		RM	1.5	1.46	0.41
		RM	1.5	1.46	0.41
		RM	1.5	1.46	0.41
		RM	1.5	1.46	0.41
		WM	3.9	5.01	2.58
	0	RM	2.6	3.77	1.40
		RM	2.6	3.77	1.40
		RM	2.6	3.77	1.40
		RM	2.6	3.77	1.40
		RM	2.6	3.77	1.40
		RM	2.6	3.77	1.40
		RM	2.6	3.77	1.40

**Appendix J.** Tree characteristics in the Mastic Forest.

Species	Stem diameter (cm)	Height (m)	Specific Gravity	Aboveground Biomass (kg)	Belowground Biomass (kg)
Bastard Mahogany	18.2	15.24	0.665	185.9267	35.10773
Yellow Mastic	34.4	24.384	0.895	1361.98	203.9698
Bull-hoof	19	15.24	0.7538	228.5269	42.12787
Wild Jasmine	15	9.144	0.5203	60.93655	13.10179
Pepper Cinnamon	12.6	10.668	0.9848	93.94097	19.20557
White Wood	19	15.24	0.5894	179.7445	34.07424
Red Birch	12.5	9.144	0.3056	25.39581	6.045889
Bull-hoof	12.1	4.572	0.7538	29.24676	6.849182
Wild Jasmine	12.6	9.144	0.5203	43.35818	9.699032
Red Birch	14.3	10.668	0.3056	38.38395	8.708976
Red Birch	32.3	15.24	0.3056	266.7358	48.29453
Wild Jasmine	14.8	7.62	0.5203	49.68413	10.93932
Pepper Cinnamon	16.3	15.24	0.9848	219.941	40.72623
Red Birch	18.6	15.24	0.3056	90.8254	18.64165
Wild Fig	43.5	15.24	0.44	680.6898	110.5112
Ironwood	18.3	18.288	0.6785	228.9742	42.20071
Wild Fig	35	18.288	0.44	532.0101	88.88639
Wild Jasmine	14.3	10.668	0.5203	64.52139	13.78055
Ironwood	12.8	12.192	0.6785	76.71684	16.05839
Red Birch	21	10.668	0.3056	81.26542	16.89683
Wild Jasmine	11.2	7.62	0.5203	28.83636	6.76419
Smokewood	10	7.62	0.8023	35.27247	8.082146
Wild Jasmine	11	3.048	0.5203	11.3835	2.975348
Cabbage	10.5	9.144	0.6708	38.92246	8.81685
Red Birch	42	13.716	0.3056	401.8291	69.36548
Wild Calabash	16	9.144	0.7381	97.23142	19.79878
Wild Calabash	9.2	9.144	0.7381	33.01249	7.622836
Wild Calabash	11.3	9.144	0.7381	49.31438	10.86736
Wild Calabash	4.5	9.144	0.7381	8.174012	2.220446
Cabbage	24.3	12.192	0.6708	265.1444	48.03984
Ironwood	22	15.24	0.6785	274.5428	49.54141
Ironwood	11	15.24	0.6785	70.95771	14.98841
Ironwood	12.5	15.24	0.6785	91.06875	18.68578
Red Birch	22	13.716	0.3056	113.7281	22.73931



Species	Stem diameter (cm)	Height (m)	Specific Gravity	Aboveground Biomass (kg)	Belowground Biomass (kg)
Pepper Cinnamon	15	10.668	0.9848	132.0267	25.94354
Wild Calabash	10	9.144	0.7381	38.84762	8.801868
Broadleaf	12.7	7.62	0.7	49.23157	10.85123
Picklewood	14	6.096	0.8	54.56029	11.88274
Pepper Cinnamon	15.2	12.192	0.9848	154.3443	29.78261
Smokewood	11.5	9.144	0.8023	55.36036	12.03658
Antirea	15	7.62	0.561726	54.96284	11.96018
Wild Fig	65.3	15.24	0.44	1504.28	222.6897
Spanish Elm	10.7	12.192	0.7687	61.07733	13.12853
Wild Calabash	10.3	10.668	0.7381	47.83687	10.57915
Cedar	11.8	7.62	0.4294	26.47221	6.271765
Cabbage	13.2	10.668	0.6708	70.7195	14.94395
Wild Jasmine	16.9	9.144	0.5203	76.90996	16.0941
Cabbage	14.2	13.716	0.6708	104.2247	21.0519
Wild Jasmine	13.5	9.144	0.5203	49.60886	10.92468
Wild Jasmine	14.7	10.668	0.5203	68.09124	14.45213
Smokewood	11.5	10.668	0.8023	64.34858	13.74793
Cabbage	13	12.192	0.6708	78.19814	16.33205
Bastard mahogany	11	12.192	0.665	55.96244	12.15217
Cabbage	11.5	9.144	0.6708	46.48587	10.31472
Wild Fig	38.5	18.288	0.44	640.794	104.768
Red Birch	27.5	12.192	0.3056	156.7153	30.1865
Cabbage	11.2	10.668	0.6708	51.31596	11.25619
Cabbage	15	10.668	0.6708	90.76304	18.63034
Red Birch	21	10.668	0.3056	81.26542	16.89683
Bastard Strawberry	15.5	12.192	0.7579	124.1804	24.57636
Red Birch	20.5	13.716	0.3056	99.08371	20.13168
Red Birch	21	10.668	0.3056	81.26542	16.89683
Red Birch	15	13.716	0.3056	53.85039	11.74603
Yellow Ironwood	15	12.192	0.995	151.9251	29.36976
Jasmine	17.2	7.62	0.5203	66.62211	14.17626
Cabbage	18	10.668	0.6708	129.56	25.51477
Red Birch	16.3	9.144	0.3056	42.63673	9.556293
Fiddlewood	15.5	6.096	0.66	55.15962	11.998
Cabbage	14.5	9.144	0.6708	73.08515	15.3848

Species	Stem diameter (cm)	Height (m)	Specific Gravity	Aboveground Biomass (kg)	Belowground Biomass (kg)
Red Birch	18.6	12.192	0.3056	73.05049	15.37835
Wild Jasmine	11.1	4.572	0.5203	17.21127	4.287229
Wild Fig	82	12.192	0.44	1887.116	272.0872
Cabbage	12.2	7.62	0.6708	43.66488	9.75963
Red Birch	19.5	7.62	0.3056	50.63611	11.12432
Red Birch	10.8	7.62	0.3056	15.97923	4.014898
Cabbage	12	9.144	0.6708	50.5127	11.10036
Yellow Mastic	10.8	7.62	0.895	45.60638	10.14209
Wild Fig	13	9.144	0.44	39.13012	8.858401
Cabbage	17	9.144	0.6708	99.6954	20.24146
Red Birch	19.5	9.144	0.3056	60.49803	13.01844
Wild Fig	15.6	12.192	0.44	73.96278	15.54793
Wild Fig	10	12.192	0.44	31.04803	7.220607
Red Birch	23	7.62	0.3056	69.88847	14.78867
Fiddlewod	15.5	10.668	0.66	95.24154	19.44032
Yellow Mastic	19.7	9.7536	0.895	187.5933	35.38566
Yellow Mastic	16.8	10.3632	0.895	145.8546	28.33037
Wild Nut	10.7	8.8392	0.561726	32.85543	7.590782
Ironwood	15.7	10.3632	0.6785	97.52722	19.85199
Cabbage	13.5	10.668	0.6708	73.89081	15.53456
Wild Jasmine	10.8	7.0104	0.5203	24.76093	5.912142
Red Birch	14.6	10.0584	0.3056	37.74068	8.579885
Cabbage	16.5	10.3632	0.6708	106.2724	21.41695
Wild Fig	24	11.2776	0.44	158.9135	30.56033
Red Birch	11	7.0104	0.3056	15.26751	3.856471
Pepper Cinnamon	18.2	10.668	0.9848	192.5711	36.21405
Black Mastic	24.5	10.3632	0.654	224.2813	41.43556
Red Birch	11	8.5344	0.3056	18.49899	4.569456
Cabbage	20.3	11.2776	0.6708	172.9679	32.93661
Fiddlewood	13.5	7.3152	0.66	50.32528	11.06396
Yellow Mastic	15	11.8872	0.895	133.6602	26.22696
White Wood	12.9	10.668	0.5894	59.59577	12.84674
Sole Anum	16.8	9.7536	0.5894	91.44586	18.75413
Red Birch	15.5	11.2776	0.3056	47.42591	10.49881
Bull Hoof	10.6	4.8768	0.7538	24.05657	5.763292

Species	Stem diameter (cm)	Height (m)	Specific Gravity	Aboveground Biomass (kg)	Belowground Biomass (kg)
Cabbage	18.3	11.5824	0.6708	144.9912	28.18214
Cabbage	15.5	9.7536	0.6708	88.6589	18.24819
Wild Jasmine	13	11.5824	0.5203	58.04484	12.55087
Cabbage	15.7	10.0584	0.6708	93.67726	19.15792
Cabbage	13.35	9.4488	0.6708	64.22098	13.72384
Mahogany	24	12.192	0.6246	241.3816	44.21501
Red Birch	12.5	10.668	0.3056	29.51903	6.905492
Cedar	12.5	8.8392	0.4294	34.24174	7.873103
Wild Fig	50	12.8016	0.44	753.5364	120.8987
Wild Fig	61.1	12.8016	0.44	1114.467	170.8445
Red Birch	14.9	10.0584	0.3056	39.26924	8.886224
Wild Jasmine	10.6	7.62	0.5203	25.89786	6.151378
Red Birch	17	11.2776	0.3056	56.79688	12.31214
Cabbage	15.7	10.0584	0.6708	93.67726	19.15792
Cabbage	15.5	9.4488	0.6708	85.95378	17.75534
Ironwood	21.5	10.0584	0.6785	174.983	33.27542
Red Birch	12.5	8.2296	0.3056	22.91409	5.520764
Red Birch	22.3	10.9728	0.3056	93.92164	19.20208
Cabbage	17.1	11.2776	0.6708	123.749	24.50092
Ironwood	21.65	11.8872	0.6785	208.7849	38.89544
Red Birch	13.7	9.144	0.3056	30.37192	7.081494
Unknown a	10.15	7.9248	0.561726	26.64313	6.307534
Red Birch	25.6	9.7536	0.3056	109.6059	22.00948
White Wood	15	12.192	0.5894	91.13278	18.69739
Cabbage	10.6	10.668	0.6708	46.08673	10.23642
Cabbage	10.15	10.668	0.6708	42.34485	9.498466
Red Birch	13.95	8.2296	0.3056	28.38855	6.671289
Wild Sapodilla	10.4	8.5344	0.9595	50.6483	11.12669
Wild Sapodilla	19.7	11.5824	0.9595	237.4414	43.57667
Red Birch	10.1	10.9728	0.3056	20.01289	4.89835
Cabbage	11.45	10.668	0.6708	53.57562	11.69305
Cabbage	16	10.668	0.6708	102.9488	20.82401
Red Birch	14.85	10.9728	0.3056	42.47023	9.523311
Wild Jasmine	10.4	8.2296	0.5203	26.89908	6.361045
Mango	17.4	9.4488	0.5986	96.38739	19.64684

Species	Stem diameter (cm)	Height (m)	Specific Gravity	Aboveground Biomass (kg)	Belowground Biomass (kg)
Wild Sapodilla	26.8	13.716	0.9595	510.6744	85.72916
Maiden Plum	6	2.7432	0.59	3.556781	1.064453
Maiden Plum	5	2.7432	0.59	2.491698	0.777241
Maiden Plum	5.4	2.7432	0.59	2.8956	0.887574
Unknown b	11.5	11.5824	0.561726	49.23802	10.85249
Unknown b	20	11.5824	0.561726	145.0203	28.18714
Unknown b	8.25	10.668	0.561726	23.76173	5.700833
Unknown c	5.35	10.668	0.561726	10.2025	2.700882
Unknown c	10.6	10.668	0.561726	38.75762	8.783846
Unknown c	3.65	10.668	0.561726	4.836773	1.396644
Ironwood	11	9.7536	0.6785	45.90196	10.20015
Red Birch	26	12.192	0.3056	140.463	27.403
Cabbage	13.9	9.7536	0.6708	71.67369	15.12197
Cabbage	18.9	9.4488	0.6708	126.5875	24.99684
Red Birch	13.9	12.8016	0.3056	43.38899	9.705122
Cabbage	10.3	10.668	0.6708	43.57498	9.741871
Cabbage	12.7	8.2296	0.6708	50.91015	11.1775
Red Birch	12.3	10.0584	0.3056	27.00771	6.383737
Cabbage	11.7	8.5344	0.6708	44.94626	10.01227
Red Birch	31.2	9.7536	0.3056	161.2648	30.95953
Red Birch	14.2	8.2296	0.3056	29.39011	6.878837
Sweet Wood	12.1	7.9248	0.4947	33.16671	7.654293
Sweet Wood	5.5	7.9248	0.4947	7.11694	1.964712
Sweet Wood	3	7.9248	0.4947	2.179948	0.690658
Sweet Wood	5.25	7.9248	0.4947	6.499146	1.813227
Sweet Wood	3.6	7.9248	0.4947	3.111773	0.945876
Sweet Wood	5.65	7.9248	0.4947	7.500737	2.058042
Sweet Wood	3.75	7.9248	0.4947	3.36988	1.014875
Yellow Mastic	29.5	15.5448	0.895	650.2405	106.1316
Yellow Mastic	19.15	11.5824	0.895	209.9207	39.08232
Yellow Mastic	16	11.5824	0.895	147.81	28.66572
Yellow Mastic	24.7	11.5824	0.895	344.9898	60.62029
Red Birch	36.5	9.144	0.561726	372.5766	64.88414
Broadleaf	10.75	7.62	0.7	35.55725	8.139777
Broadleaf	4.35	7.62	0.7	6.080648	1.709663



Species	Stem diameter (cm)	Height (m)	Specific Gravity	Aboveground Biomass (kg)	Belowground Biomass (kg)
Broadleaf	7.4	7.62	0.7	17.15375	4.274567
Broadleaf	1.4	7.62	0.7	0.66506	0.241931
Duppy Bush	8.8	8.2296	0.6427	23.86003	5.721666
Duppy Bush	4.3	8.2296	0.6427	5.896187	1.663754
Cabbage	20	14.6304	0.6708	216.606	40.18009
Cedar	23.7	11.2776	0.4294	151.4121	29.28211
Wild Jasmine	10.6	10.0584	0.5203	33.95815	7.815461
Narrowleaf Ironwood	10.7	6.7056	1.1	48.34756	10.67888
White Wood	11.2	12.192	0.5894	51.52501	11.2967
Cedar	16.45	11.5824	0.4294	76.1924	15.96135
White Wood	10.8	13.1064	0.5894	51.50416	11.29266
Yellow Mastic	17.5	14.3256	0.895	216.656	40.18828
Yellow Mastic	17.6	14.3256	0.895	219.0792	40.58519
Bull Hoof	14.5	7.3152	0.7538	65.87068	14.03488
Red Birch	13.5	12.192	0.3056	39.07918	8.848209
Red Birch	18.9	13.1064	0.3056	80.88016	16.82603
Red Birch	11.85	12.8016	0.3056	31.777	7.370201
Yellow Mastic	13.1	13.716	0.895	117.9891	23.49048
Cabbage	18.75	11.5824	0.6708	152.0323	29.38806
Red Birch	10.4	12.192	0.3056	23.48459	5.642041
Yellow Mastic	11.6	11.5824	0.895	78.90122	16.46174
Yellow Mastic	19.3	15.8496	0.895	289.481	51.91584
Wild Jasmine	13.15	7.62	0.5203	39.44663	8.921683
Yellow Mastic	11.1	12.192	0.895	76.11565	15.94714
Pompero	18.95	12.192	0.561726	137.2313	26.84517
Pepper Cinnamon	16.4	13.716	0.9848	200.8316	37.58329
Yellow Mastic	12.4	11.5824	0.895	89.87127	18.46851
Unknown d	11	9.7536	0.561726	38.1746	8.666992
Red Birch	21.4	13.716	0.3056	107.7523	21.68026
Red Birch	13.4	13.716	0.3056	43.20831	9.669404
Red Birch	12.4	13.1064	0.3056	35.52611	8.133479
Maiden Plum	8.8	7.0104	0.59	18.76903	4.628343
Maiden Plum	4.7	7.0104	0.59	5.517554	1.568988
Cabbage	13.4	13.716	0.6708	93.07059	19.04825

Species	Stem diameter (cm)	Height (m)	Specific Gravity	Aboveground Biomass (kg)	Belowground Biomass (kg)
Cabbage	14.7	14.0208	0.6708	113.9262	22.7743
Red Birch	19	10.668	0.3056	66.84374	14.21792
Red Birch	18.9	10.668	0.3056	66.15873	14.0891
Red Birch	11.9	10.0584	0.3056	25.31982	6.029901
Red Birch	12.55	10.3632	0.3056	28.92007	6.781537
Pepper Cinnamon	11.7	10.0584	0.9848	76.75201	16.06489
Cabbage	13.2	10.668	0.6708	70.7195	14.94395
Red Birch	22.1	10.9728	0.3056	92.2844	18.90601
Wild Jasmine	9.1	11.2776	0.5203	28.18974	6.62999
Wild Jasmine	7.75	11.2776	0.5203	20.60436	5.02605
Burn Nose	14.1	12.192	0.52	71.46924	15.08385
Red Birch	27.5	15.24	0.3056	194.8478	36.5921
Red Birch	11.2	15.24	0.3056	33.74362	7.771817
Red Birch	27.4	13.716	0.3056	174.5612	33.20455
Red Birch	13.8	13.4112	0.3056	44.76897	9.977364
Red Birch	21	14.3256	0.3056	108.3585	21.788
Red Birch	13.15	14.3256	0.3056	43.45441	9.718051
Red Birch	15.6	14.0208	0.3056	59.39559	12.8086
Red Birch	14.5	14.0208	0.3056	51.49503	11.29089
Red Birch	8	11.5824	0.3056	13.38517	3.433185
Red Birch	10	11.5824	0.3056	20.69151	5.044828
Red Birch	21.5	15.5448	0.3056	122.866	24.34637
Ironwood	18.4	16.1544	0.6785	205.0331	38.27719
Ironwood	11.6	9.144	0.6785	47.80779	10.57347
Red Birch	25.55	15.24	0.3056	168.7894	32.23254
Ironwood	16.3	14.6304	0.6785	146.9224	28.51355
Red Birch	15.4	10.668	0.3056	44.35823	9.896436
Fiddlewood	10.4	9.7536	0.66	40.04645	9.041448
Cabbage	18.9	14.6304	0.6708	193.9605	36.44483
Red Birch	11	11.5824	0.3056	24.92244	5.946206
Red Birch	26.5	13.4112	0.3056	159.996	30.7442
Cabbage	14.75	10.0584	0.6708	82.93161	17.20258
Red Birch	21.15	14.0208	0.3056	107.5922	21.6518
Cabbage	13.6	11.8872	0.6708	83.31352	17.27256
Red Birch	26.3	14.9352	0.3056	175.1089	33.29658

Species	Stem diameter (cm)	Height (m)	Specific Gravity	Aboveground Biomass (kg)	Belowground Biomass (kg)
Unknown e	6.6	6.096	0.561726	8.902349	2.394389
Unknown e	3.55	6.096	0.561726	2.653387	0.821642
Unknown e	4.7	6.096	0.561726	4.588702	1.333158
<b>Average</b>				<b>118.5472</b>	<b>21.96194</b>